UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA AT LOS ANGELES

EX LIBRIS

THE GIFT OF MAY TREAT MORRISON IN MEMORY OF ALEXANDER F MORRISON
HISTORY
OF
SCOTLAND.
THE HISTORY OF SCOTLAND,
FROM THE
ACCESSION OF ALEXANDER III. TO
THE UNION.

BY
PATRICK FRASER TYTLER,
F.R.S.E. AND F.A.S.

NEW EDITION.

IN TEN VOLUMES.
VOL. X.

EDINBURGH:
WILLIAM P. NIMMO.
1866.
INDEX.

ABBOT of Unreason, vi. 64
ABELARD, ii. 291
ABERBROTHOC, i. 318, 321; ii. 205, 207, 230
   — Henry, Abbot of, i. 99,
   — Abbots of, ii. 206
   — Abbey of, ii. 205. See ARBROATH
ABERCORN. Edward I. of England proceeds to, i. 147
   — Castle of, taken by James II. iv. 102, 104. Mentioned, 105
ABERCROMBY, author of the Martial Achievements, noticed, i. 125 n.; iv. 278
   — David, Dean of Aberdeen, iv. 264
   — Bishop of, noticed, iii. 76; iv. 137, 178, 206, 261, 290; v. 115, 145, 149, 153, 155, 156, 167, 204, 205 n. 242 n.; vi. 207
   — Thomas, bishop of, iv. 130
   — Provost of, vii. 164 n.
   — Burgesses of, hanged by order of Wallace, i. 127
   — Breviary of, v. 36 n.
   — Castle of, taken by Bruce, i. 233-234. Mentioned, ii. 171; iv. 226
   — Cross of, ix. 234
   — Old Kirk of, ix. 234
   — King's College of. Erection of, v. 9. Visited by James V. 241
   — Port of, i. 84 n.
   — County of, revolts against Edward I. of England, i. 117. Mentioned, 232; ii. 46, 167, 171; iii. 139
ABERDOUR, i. 147 n.; viii. 115
ABERGAVENNY—Lord, viii. 311
ABERGELDIE—Gordon of. See GORDON
ABERNETHY—Alexander de, i. 231
   — Sir Laurence, i. 275; ii. 53
   — Sir William of Salton, iii. 115
   — Sir William de, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 149-151
   — Lord, iv. 192
ABERTARFF, vi. 62

VOL. X.
ABINGDON—Sir Thomas, iii. 50
—— the name of an accomplice of Babington's, viii. 264
ABOYNE—the fort of, i. 84 n.
ACHENDOWN—Castle of, vi. 266
ACHINROSS—John, ix. 176-179, 189
ACRE—John of, husband of Mary de Couci, i. 14-15
ADA, sister of King William the Lion, her descendant claims the crown, i. 77
—— daughter of David earl of Huntingdon, her son claims the crown, i. 78. Noticed, 83
—— Sister of Malcolm IV. ii. 219
Daughter of William the Lion. See ILDA
ADAM, a canon, ii. 291
ADAMSON, archbishop of St. Andrews, viii. 176, 185, 207, 339
ADE, son of Aldan, ii. 216
ADVENTURES of Sir Gawyn, romance of, ii. 306
AEBUDAE The, i. 40
AELFWIG Rufus, noticed, ii. 246 n.
AFFLECK, a servant of Morton, viii. 77
AGINCOURT Battle of, iii. 325
AGMONDESH AM Walter. The seal of Scotland placed in the hands of, i. 75-76, 107
AGNADILLO Battle of, v. 34
AGNES—Black, of Dunbar, her defence of the castle, ii. 51-52
AGRICULTURE in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 178-186. In the reign of Robert II. iii. 57. Poverty of, in the reign of Robert III. 126-127. Enactments regarding, 223-224; iv. 313, 314; v. 22-23
AGUILAR—Don Juan De, ix. 338
AIKMAN—Mr. John, slain, ix. 114 n.
AILSA CRAIG, ix. 233
AINSLOW—John, v. 46 n.
AIRD, a minister of the Kirk, ix. 239
AITKEN, accused of witchcraft, and deceit of, ix. 248-249
ALAN, Lord of Galloway, expels Olaf, King of Man, from his dominions, i. 20-21, his fleet, 21 n.
—— Bishop of Caithness, appointed Chancellor of Scotland, i. 75. Noticed, 76
ALANSON—Ewen, v. 111


— Arthur, Duke of, death of, v. 240
— Isabella, wife of Murdoch, Duke of, iii. 190
— Family of, extirpated by James I. iii. 186-195, 200, 201, 214, 250, 256, 260, 270, 272; iv. 60

ALBEMARLE—Earl of, i. 16

ALBERT—the Archduke, ix. 346
INDEX

ALDAN, ii. 216.
ALENCON—the Duke d’, vii. 349; viii. 14
ALESS—Alexander, v. 207
ALEXANDER I. Casual notices of, ii. 177, 178, 198, 199, 201, 204, 206, 209, 213, 237, 238, 247-248, 255, 264, 282, 344, 360
—III.—Pope, ii. 284
—Prince—son of Alexander III. ii. 223
—Son of James I. born, iii. 236
ALEXANDRIA, ii. 253
INDEX.

ALLAN, a bondsman, ii. 212
   — of the Clan Cameron, iv. 316
ALLEN—John, his Independence of Scotland, noticed, v. 275 n.
ALLOA, viii. 165
   — Castle of, iv. 38
ALMOND—Bridge of, vii. 89
ALNETE—Forest of, ii. 167
ALNWICK, mentioned, ii. 345; iii. 33, 45. Burnt, iv. 55; v. 58, 321 n. 329; vi. 335
   — William, iii. 168
   — Castle of, i. 128, 349; iii. 313; vii. 242
   — Fortress of, iv. 168-169
ALONZO, King of Leon, ii. 4
ALVA Duke of, viii. 15, 192, 241, 282, 309, 349
ALYTH Bridge of, v. 69
ALYTH—Forest of, ii. 167
AMIENS Bishop of, vi. 141, 162-163, 167, 198
AMIENS—Treaty at, i. 168, 171
ANDERDALE, i. 235
ANDREWS, an astrologer, iv. 216
ANGUS, mentioned, i. 233, 234; ii. 171, 238; iv. 45, 98, 267, 293; v. 229, 230, 235, 351; vi. 80, 81, 86, 175; vii. 93; ix. 39-40
   — Lord of Kentire and Isla, his dilemma, i. 26. Submits to Haco king of Norway, 26
   — Gilbert de Umfraville, Earl of, refuses to surrender the castles to Edward I. of England, i. 74-75. Takes the oath of homage to Edward, 76. Renews his oath of homage to Edward, 94. Noticed, 127 n.
   — Umfraville, Earl of, betrays Wallace’s army to Edward I. of England, i. 141. With the court of Edward, 149. Noticed, 148 n. 152, 234
   — of Isla, receives Bruce, i. 211-212. Noticed, 262
   — Earl of, in 1330, ii. 6
   — Earl of, in 1346, ii. 69
   — Thomas, Earl of, noticed, ii. 86, 95, 102, 106-107. Imprisoned, and dies, 109
   — grandson of John of the Isles, ii. 154
   — of the Isles, ii. 274.
   — Earl of, taken prisoner at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 110-114. Noticed, 169, 173
   — Dhu, or Black Angus, iii. 147-148
   — William Douglas, Earl of, noticed, iii. 188, 190, 191, 219, 251, 268
   — of Moray and Makmathan, iii. 216
ANGUS—Earl of, iii. 275
— Douglas, second earl of, noticed, iv. 8, 71, 75, 90, 103, 105. Defeats the Earl of Douglas and rewarded with his lands, 121-122. At the siege of Roxburgh, 149-151, 153. Assists Henry VI. to regain his crown, 166, 168-169. Death of, 169 — third earl of, noticed, iv. 170, 171
— Lady Mary Stuart, Countess of. See Mary
— House of, iv. 46; vii. 348
— Men of, iv. 274; vi. 27
— Earldom of, vi. 323
— Barons of, vi. 98
ANJOU, iv. 163, 193
— Count of. Treaty of marriage between his daughter and the eldest son of John Baliol, i. 95
INDEX.

ANJOU—Louis, Duke of, iii. 137
— Duke of, viii. 62
ANNABELLA DRUMMOND, queen of Robert III. Casual notices of, iii. 59, 72, 74, 79, 123, 136
— Stewart, sister of James II. iv. 120
ANNACHE, iv. 114
ANNAN, ii. 20, 21; v. 131; vi. 35-36
— Town of, burnt by the English, i. 131
ANNAND—David de, i. 234 n.
— Sir David de, ii. 42
— Castle of, vii. 281
— and Cleveland—Robert de Bruce, Lord of, i. 42. Schemes with the barons against Margaret of Norway, 55-57. Sent to treat with the King of England, 57. Noticed, 59. Conceals his views, 60. Begins his ambitious schemes, and collects his followers, 67. Appeals to Edward I. of England, 69. Acknowledges Edward as lord-paramount, 72. Takes the oath of homage to Edward, 76. The descent through which he claims the crown, 78. His claim considered, ib. His arguments in favour of his claim, 80-81. His claim set aside by Edward, 82. Claims a part of the kingdom, 83. Noticed, 85. His estates forfeited, 94. His connexion with the crown of Scotland, 189. His refusal of homage to Baliol noticed, 190
— the men of, i. 192; iv. 274
ANNE of Brittany, her appeal to James IV. v. 48-49
— Boleyn, noticed, v. 200, 209
ANNIBAL, one of Mary's suite, viii. 353
ANSELEY, a tavern keeper, vii. 85
ANSTRUTHER, vi. 108
APPLEBY—burnt, i. 282
AQUITaine—People of, i. 325
— Duchy of, i. 92
ARABELLA STEWART. See STEWART
ARBROATH—Skirmish regarding the religious house of, at, iv. 49, 51. Mentioned, vi. 252
— Lord, noticed, vii. 178, 253; viii. 19-20, 44, 46, 52, 93, 175, 213, 241, 242; ix. 6
— Earl of, ix. 84
INDEX.

AR BROATH—Abbot of, iii. 245; vi. 43; vii. 296
—— Abbey of, viii. 52.
—— See ABERBROTHOC

ARCHERY—Enactments regarding, iii. 185; iv. 139-140
ARCHIPELAGO—Western, overspread by the Norwegians, i. 20
ARCHITECTURE—Early, ii. 316-333
ARCHY—Norman d', i. 84 n.
ARDINCAPLE—Macaulay of. See MACAULAY
ARDINGUILL—John, iii. 314
ARDKINGLASS—Campbell of. See CAMPBELL
ARDMANACHE, iv. 114
ARDNAMURCHAN, mentioned, iv. 317; v. 230
—— McIan of. See McIan
ARDROSSAN—Sir Fergus of. See FERGUS
ARE—the fort of, i. 85 n. See AYR

ARGENTINE—Sir Giles de, at the battle of Bannockburn, i. 269.
—— His valour at, and death, 274
ARGYLE, mentioned, ii. 141, 188, 204, 321 n.; iii. 153; vii. 3; ix. 179
—— Alexander of, i. 240 n.
—— John, Prince of, noticed, i. 248, 259, 290, 291 n. See LORN—
—— John of
—— John of, in 1342, ii. 66
—— Ewen of, ii. 240
—— Angus of, ii. 241
—— the Master of, iv. 293
—— Archibald earl of, noticed, v. 17, 18, 52. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 63-67
—— Archibald earl of, noticed, vi. 79, 82, 84
with the murder of Darnley, 167, 170. Noticed, 172. Joins Mary's army, 175, 192, 193-194. Endeavours to support Mary's cause in Scotland against Moray, 224-228, 256. Against the Protestant party, 261, 264, 266, 279, 297, 300, 335, 336


John of, Lord of Lorn. See LORN

Countess of, noticed, vii. 28, 54; viii. 53

Earls of, vi. 61

Barons of, i. 209

House of, ix. 62

Men of, i. 262, 328

Bishopric of, iv. 107

County of, iv. 104, 293; v. 19, 230, 297, 309; vi. 175; vii. 290

Earldom of, ix. 162

ARKINHOLME—Battle of, iv. 103-104. Mentioned, 106

ARMADA—the Spanish, ix. 15-20, 23, 35, 186.

ARMAGH, i. 287


ARMSTRONG—Gilbert, ii. 116, 139

— Johnnie, hanged, v. 193

— Hector, vii. 246


— Jock, Francie, Geordie, and Sandy, ix. 195, 196

— Hobbie, of Mangerton, ix. 196

— Sandy, ix. 196

— Family of, noticed, iv. 322; v. 25, 168, 174, 289; vii. 45, 47, 242

ARRAGON—Infanta of, iii. 164

ARRAN, ii. 157; iv. 106, 182, 293; v. 19, 230, 308

— Lands of, viii. 185

— Island of, mentioned, i. 28. Claimed by Alexander, iii. 29. Mentioned, 36, 37. Given to Thomas Bisset, 148, 218-219


INDEX.


— Hamilton, Earl of. See Hamilton, Lord

— Countess of, viii. 204, 210

ARRINGTON—Captain, noticed, vii. 323; viii. 47, 50-51, 57, 58, 92

ARROCHAR, i. 30.


— Son of Henry VII. v. 27.

ARTHUR SEAT, ix. 131.

ARTICLES—Lords of the, mentioned, ii. 234. Lords of, instituted, iii. 175, 186, 206.

ARTILLERY in the reign of James III. iv. 219.

ARTISANS—Foreign, v. 240.

ARTS State of the, in the early ages, ii. 371-373.

ARUNDEL—Earl of, attends the meeting at York, i. 134. Noticed, 259, 293.

— Earl of, in 1337, defeated by the Scots, ii. 51-52.

— Earl of, vii. 230; viii. 317

— Charles, vii. 258

ASHBY—William, his mission to Scotland, ix. 19, 20, 25, 28, 29-30

ASHFIELD—Sir Edmund, seizure of, ix. 264-266. His instructions to James VI. 325-326

ASHTON—Sir Walter, viii. 296, 300

— Mr. Roger, ix. 3-4, 48 n. 351


— See Church.

ASSISA BURGORUM, ii. 249.

ASSOCIATION—Formation of the, viii. 90, 91-92, 93.

ASTLE—Mr. noticed, iii. 308 n.

ASTORNISSH, iv. 165

ATHELSTANE—King, charter of, iii. 40-41

ATHERESTON, iii. 306

ATHOLE, i. 207; ii. 34, 141; iv. 58, 166, 293; v. 76, 203; vii. 36, 233-239, 278; ix. 114, 272.

— Henry, Earl of, his family mentioned, i. 2 n.

— Patrick, Earl of, defeats Bisset at a tournament, i. 2. Found murdered in his house, ib. Noticed, ii. 325, 346

— David, Earl of, departs for the crusade, i. 42

— Earl of, joins Annandale, i. 67. Takes the oath of homage to Edward I. of England, 76. Invades England, 99. At the taking
INDEX.


—— Earl of, takes the castle of Brechin, i. 233
—— David de Strabogie—Earl of, i. 309
—— Earl of, slain, ii. 29
—— Earl of, in 1333, noticed, ii. 32, 33-34, 35. Surrenders to the Scots, 38. His intrigues, 39-40. His selfish character and death, 43-45. Noticed, 46, 47, 63
—— Earl of, in 1363, noticed, ii. 118, 125, 127
—— John Stewart, Earl of, married to Margaret Douglas, iv. 119
—— Earl of, imprisoned by the Earl of Ross, iv. 166-167
—— Earl of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67
—— Earl of, entertains James V. at Athole, v. 203. Noticed, vi. 16
—— Earls of, vi. 61
—— Countess of, besieged in the castle of Lochendorb, ii. 47-48
—— Countess of, iv. 166-167
—— Countess of, ix. 89, 273

ATHYN, ii. 205

AUBESPINE, French Ambassador, viii. 331

AUBIGNY—Robert Stuart, Lord, noticed, v. 25, 27, 32, 119, 305
—— D'. See STEWART, Duke of Lennox

AUCHENDOUN—Gordon of. See Gordon

—— Castle of, ix. 148

AUCHENLECK—Sir John, vi. 2 n.

AUCHTERARDER, ii. 11

AUCHTERMUCHTY—Lesley of. See Lesley

AUCKLAND—Bishop, ii. 70

AUDINEHAM—Arnold, ii. 57

AUPRICA—her descendant claims the crown, i. 77

AUGUSTINIAN NUNS, ii. 178
INDEX.

AUMERY—Master, sent as nuncio to Bruce, i. 297-301
AUSTRIA—Sigismund, Duke of, iii. 275; iv. 57
AUSTRIA—Court of, vi. 210; vii. 259
AUVERGNE—Count of, iv. 226
— Countess of, v. 85
AVENDALE, Earl of, iv. 8
— Lord, iv. 137
— James earl of Douglas and. See DOUGLAS
AVESBURY—Robert of, quoted, ii. 92 n.
AVIGNON, i. 296; ii. 159, 160 n.
AVOCH Castle of, ii. 55
AVON River, v. 170
AVONDALE, ii. 38; iv. 101
AVE—Loch, i. 239
AWNE Forest of, ii. 167, 169
— County of. Menaced descent upon, by Haco king of Norway, i. 29. Mentioned, 31, 215, 226-227, 230; ii. 168, 187; iii. 56; iv. 182, 293; vi. 76; ix. 40.
— Sheriff of, iv. 55; vii. 181, 339
— Provost of, vii. 164 n.
AYTON—Peace of, v. 2.

B

BACON—Roger, ii. 293
— Sir Nicholas, vii. 207
— Sir Francis, ix. 246
BADENOCH, ii. 32, 141; iv. 74; v. 18; ix. 147
— John Comyn, Lord of, appointed as one of the regency, i. 54. Sent to treat with the king of England, 57. Noticed, 61 n.
— Alexander Stewart, Lord of. See STEWART
— Alexander Stewart, the Wolf of. See Buchan
BAGAYS—Castle of, ix. 153
BAGIMONT’S ROLL—Exaction of, i. 45
INDEX.

BAILLEUL.—Castle of. John Baliol passes his old age in, i. 154.

BAIRD.—Sir William, ii. 22

BALKANQUEL, minister of the Kirk. Casual notices of, viii. 102, 169, 179, 238; ix. 215-216, 222, 321

BALDOCK.—Walter de, executed, iii. 305

BALFOUR.—Laird of, iii. 165 n.

— Sir James, iv. 155, 238

— of Ferny, v. 181


— Robert, vii. 66, 72-73

— George, vii. 239-240

— minister of the Kirk, ix. 222, 321

BALIOL COLLEGE, Oxford, iii. 155


INDEX.

claims by Edward III. 83. Delivers up Scotland to Edward, 88-90. His death, 113. Casual notices of, 118, 128, 231, 262; iv. 244

BALIOL.—Alexander de, attends the court of Edward I. of England, i. 149
—— Henry, slain, ii. 20
—— Bernard, ii. 190-191
—— Marjory, her son claims the crown, i. 189-190
—— House of, iv. 31 n.

BALISTÆ DE TURNO, or cross-bows, i. 231

BALLARD, a seminary priest, noticed, viii. 260-264, 269, 272, 294-296, 313, 316. His execution, 299

BALLYCREIF, iv. 113

Balloch Donald, rebellion of, iii. 237-238. Executed, 239-240.

Balmanno, viii. 184

Balmerino—Lord. The charge of deception against, ix. 349
—— or Balmerinoack, Abbot of, accompanies Margaret into Norway, i. 48. Noticed, iii. 181; vii. 164 n.

Balmnaves—Secretary, v. 270, 280

Balquhan—Laird of, ix. 153, 216

Balshalt—William, iii. 305, 306

Balvenie, iv. 33
—— Barony of, iv. 119

Balwearie—Laird of, vii. 181
—— Scott of. See Scott

Bamborough, iv. 168, 225
—— Castle of, ii. 25, 317; iii. 108; iv. 168-169

Ban River, i. 290

Bandelli—Rocio, betrays his trust, viii. 137

Bands of Manrent. See Manrent

Banff, i. 174; ii. 167
—— Castle of, ii. 171
—— Fort of, i. 84 n.

Bangor—Bishop of, iii. 282, 318-319

Bannatyne—Richard, vii. 334

Bannock River, iv. 275

—— The numbers of the English army at the battle of, i. 392
—— Village of, iv. 275

INDEX.

295 n. Noticed, ii. 6, 9, 135. Writings of, 299. Noticed, 303, 305
BARCELONA—Treaty of, v. 199
BARCLAY—David, of Cairns, i. 200
—— of Ladyland, death of, ix. 233
BARD—Peter, i. 258
—— or Sennachy. Description of a, at the coronation of Alexander
III. i. 7
BARDOLOF—Lord, iii. 128, 130, 132, 282, 317, 318
BARGANIE—Laird of, ix. 216
BARLOW—Dr. v. 208
BARMoor—Wood, v. 60, 142
BARNARD—Richard, ii. 280
BARNESFELD, an Englishman, iv. 302 n.
BARNWELL, an accomplice of Babington, viii. 264
BARON—Execution of, ix. 323
BARONDOUN—Sir William de, i. 207
BARONS. See Nobility
BARRA—Laird of, ix. 149
BARTAS—Du, the French poet, ix. 28
BARTHOLomeW—Rodger, appeals to the court of England, i. 87
BARTON—Robert, noticed, iv. 330; v. 5, 6, 24, 27 n. 45, 46, 50
—— John, noticed, v. 5, 6, 26, 27 n. 28, 35-36
—— Andrew, noticed, v. 35. Death of, 41, 53, 58
—— Family of, importance of, v. 34-36, 40
BASILICON DORON, ix. 346-347
BASLE—Council of, iii. 245
BASS Rock—The, ii. 52; iii. 133
—— Castle of, iii. 190
BASSET—Ralph, of Drayton, noticed, i. 85 n. His speech to An-
thony Beck at the battle of Falkirk, 144
BASTIAN—Marriage of, vii. 67-68. Noticed, 71, 73
BASTIE—Anthony D’Arsie de la, noticed, v. 16, 75, 81-82, 102,
106. Murder of, 107-108, 116
BASTON, a poet, i. 277-278
BATH and WELLS—The Bishop of, in 1291, i. 72
BAVARIA—King of, favourable to Queen Mary, viii. 43.
—— Duke of, v. 294
BAYARD—The Chevalier, v. 39
BAYNHAM, a supporter of Essex, ix. 355
BAYONNE, vii. 15
BEACoNS, how used in the early ages, iv. 116-117
BEAL, clerk of Council. His conference with Mary, viii. 140, 346,
347, 355
BEANS—First mention of, iii. 223-224
BEAR PARK, ii. 69
BEATON—Chancellor—Archbishop of Glasgow, Casual notices
of, v. 73, 82, 100-101, 105. Endeavours to subdue the party
of Angus, 117-119. Noticed, 122, 135, 145. Refuses to assist
Henry VIII. 149, 153, 155, 157. Joins the party of Angus,
158, 159, 160-161, 162, 163, 166, 167. Deprived of the chancel-
INDEX.


— John, master of the household, noticed, vi. 310, 334-335; vii. 29, 177, 272.

— Mary, one of the four Marys, vi. 45

BEATON’S MILL, iv. 276 n.

BEAUCHAMP—Lord, ix. 278, 358

BEAUFORT—Cardinal, iii. 169, 232; iv. 7.

BEUMARIS, v. 308 n.

BEAUMONDSCOGGE, a ship, ii. 16, 262

BEAUMONT—Henry de, i. 234, 258, 298. Disgraced, 331

— Lewis de, i. 297-299


— Great Chamberlain of England, iv. 135

— Monsieur de, his mission to Scotland, vii. 173

BEAUREPAIR, ii. 70

BEAUVOIS—French ambassador, v. 202


BECKET—St. Thomas à, his sword mentioned, i. 114. Pilgrimage to the shrine of, 166. Shrine of, mentioned, ii. 121, 131, 135, 147.

BEDESMEN—Institution of, iii. 176-177.
INDEX.

— Castle of, ii. 325-326
BEITH, vi. 350
BELL—Captain, assists in the murder of Lennox, and executed, vii. 297-299
— Willie, the Redcloak, ix. 196
BELLARMINE—Cardinal, ix. 349
BELLENDEN—Mr. Thomas, v. 242 n
— Justice-Clerk, sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 21, 44. Noticed, 71, 251, 260; viii. 221-222, 224
BELLEEVRE—French ambassador, viii. 331
BENACHTYN—Master Gilbert de, ii. 296
BENEDICTINE NUNS—ii. 178
BENEFICES—Attempt to levy tithes on, i. 42. Appropriation of thirds of, viii. 4-5, 21
BENEMUND DE VICCI. See VICCI
BENOCHIE—Hill of, iii. 151
BERDON, an emissary of Phelipps, viii. 286
BERGEN. Haco king of Norway, repairs to, i. 22. Ship built at, 23
BERKELAY—Sir Maurice, i. 275, 304 n.
— Sir David de, i. 207; ii. 66 n.
— Sir Walter de, i. 322, 324
BERMINGHAM—Lord John, Earl of Louth. See LOUTH
BERNADOTTE—King, ii. 327
BERNARD—John of Offley, iii. 305-306
BERNARDINE MONKS, ii. 177
BERRI, or Berry—Duke de, ii. 255; iii. 137

VOL. X. B
BERWICK—Massacre of, ii. 349
—— Fort of, i. 85 n.
—— North. See NORTH BERWICK
—— County of, mentioned, i. 138, 140; ii. 31, 32, 91, 302; iv. 121
—— Captain of, iii. 45, 50
—— A citizen of, i. 87
BETH, son of Ade, ii. 216
BETHUNE—Margaret, v. 351
—— House of, ix. 266
BETON—Mary. See Beaton
BETTANCOURT—Monsieur de, vi. 94, 137. His mission to Scotland, 140
BEVERIDGE—John, martyrdom of, v. 224-225
BEVERLEY, i. 149, 330
BEZA—Theodore, noticed, vi. 3; viii. 22; ix. 275
BIBLE—neglect of, in the early Scottish Church, ii. 281. Disputes regarding the reading of the, v. 267, 271, 294, 339, 341
BICKERTON—Sir Walter, of Luffness, iii. 115
BIDDEL—Mr. noticed, v. 5 n.
BIGGAR—i. 244
—— Walter, the chamberlain, ii. 140
—— The chamberlain, iii. 9
BINNING—George, executed, viii. 84
BINNY—The taking of Linlithgow, by, i. 251-252
BIORN, a Norwegian, iv. 120
BISHOPS—Opposition to, by Assembly of 1578, viii. 31. Opposition to, in 1581, 90, 91
—— See Clergy
—— The Tulchan, viii. 21, 112.
BISSET—Walter, foiled at a tournament by Patrick earl of Athole, i. 2. Goes to the English court, 3. Inflames the English monarch against Alexander, 3-4
—— William, accused of the murder of Patrick earl of Athole, i. 3. Protected by Alexander II. from the fury of the people, ib. Noticed, ii. 346
—— Thomas, gets possession of the Isle of Arran, i. 148
—— Sir Thomas, ii. 104, 107
—— One of the family of, noticed, iii. 283
—— The family of, condemned and compelled to repair to Palestine, i. 3. Noticed, ii. 325
INDEX.

BLACADER, Bishop of Glasgow, noticed, iv. 265, 266, 267, 290
BLACATER of Tulliallan, executed, v. 197
—— Captain, noticed, vii. 89. Tried and executed, 117, 159
—— John, vii. 159-160
—— Tower of, v. 91-92
—— A minister, ix. 236
BLACK FRIARS, ii. 177; vi. 77
BLACK HOUR—The, mentioned, iii. 241
BLACKBEIRD John, iv. 220
BLACKBREY, vi. 66
BLACKBURN, a minister, viii. 103
—— Mr. Peter, ix. 154
BLACKNESS—Conflict of, iv. 268, 271, 272. Mentioned, viii. 203-204
—— Castle of, v. 86, 263; vii. 78, 306, 338; ix. 60, 164, 259
BLAIR—Castle of, iv. 166
BLAIRMAKS—Lands of, iv. 64
BLANCHILAND, i. 342
BLANERN—Lumsden of. See LUMSDEN
BLANTYRE—Justice-clerk, ix. 67 n. 260, 277
—— Prior of, ix. 185
BLOIS—Treaty of, vii. 349
BLOREHEATH—Battle of, iv. 137
BLUE BLANKET Banner, iv. 240
BLUE MANTLE, an English herald, iv. 245
BLUNT—Sir Walter, slain, iii. 121
BLYTH—Mr. James, slain, ix. 114 n.
BODIE—Mr. Gilbert, ix. 239
BOG OF GICHT, ix. 75, 201
BOGHALL—Fleming of. See FLEMING
BOHemia, ix. 148
BOHUN—Sir Edward, ii. 32
BOIS—Thomas. Terms held out to, by Edward I. of England, i. 177
BOLDEN, ii. 176
BOLTON—Hepburn of. See HEPBURN
—— Castle, vii. 192, 195, 196, 203, 214
BONCLE, viii. 184; ix. 76
BONQUAN—Count de, iii. 275.
BONDINGTON—Moyse de, ii. 175 n.
BONDSMEN. See VILLEYNs
BONKILL—Sir John Stewart of. See Stewart
— Lordship of, v. 235
— Castle of, taken by Edward I. of England, i. 166
BONNECHEN, iv. 114
BONNER—Bishop, noticed, vi. 186, 322
BONNITON WOOD—Laird of, ix. 148
BONOCHAR, iv. 114
BOOK OF DISCIPLINE compiled, vi. 186-188. Mentioned, 250, 252; vii. 336-337
Bordeaux, iv. 181
— Francis de, v. 103
— John de, vii. 71
BORONDON—Sir John, ii. 107
BOROUGH MUIR, The, ii. 41; iv. 231; v. 140, 246; ix. 132
BOROUGH-ON-STANMORE, i. 317
BOROUGHBRIDGE burnt, i. 306
BOROUGHS—Representation of, in the early Scottish parliaments, ii. 226-236. Origin of, 244-252. Court of the Four, mentioned, 249. Enactments regarding, iv. 306; v. 21
BORTHWICK—George, Archdeacon of Glasgow, iii. 167-168
— William, iii. 181
— The supposed murderer of James III. iv. 276-277
— Lord, iii. 236; iv. 93, 105; v. 73, 88, 89, 145; vi. 184 n. 336; vii. 107, 175, 264
— A gunner, v. 44, 61
— Castle of, vii. 105-106
BOSWORTH—Battle of, iv. 254
BOTHWELL, i. 147, 226; iii. 84; v. 235
— Castle of, i. 278; ii. 49, 173
— Lord, noticed, iv. 255, 263, 265. Slain, 277
— Earl of, v. 189, 190, 193. Intrigues with Henry VIII. 198 n. 200, 235
INDEX.


--- Hepburn of Hailes, Earl of. See Hailes

--- Sir Andrew Moray of. See Moray

--- Bishop of Orkney. See Orkney

--- Countess of. Divorce of, vii. 83, 88, 90

BOTHWELLHAUGH, vii. 251

--- Hamilton of. See Hamilton
INDEX.

BOULOGNE, iii. 56; v. 318; vi. 68. Treaty of, 49
BOUND RODE, vii. 149
BOUNE—Sir Henry de, attacks Bruce, and slain, i. 265-266. Noticed, ii. 348
BOURBON—Cardinal, vi. 69
BOURGES, iv. 162
BOUSH—John, presented to the church of Kinkell, i. 147 n.
BOWER—Walter, the historian, noticed, i. 324 n.; ii. 3, 26 n. 61, 97 n. 108, 311; iii. 2 n. 193, 205, 218, 220, 240, 243, 248 n. Quoted, 280-283. Noticed, 283 n. 287-289, 291, 316, 318-319
— Laird, character of, ix. 292-293. His connexion with the Gowrie plot, 296-304
BOWES, i. 230 n.
— Sir Robert, noticed, v. 243, 316
— Sir James, v. 244-245
— Sir Richard, v. 310
— Sir George, English ambassador, viii. 124, 134, 163
— Sir William, embassy of, to Scotland, ix. 244-245, 258, 261; 263. His connexion with the seizure of Ashfield, and return to England, 263-266, 323, 325
— Marjory, vii. 334
BOWMAKER. See Bower
BOYD—Robert, joins Bruce, i. 200
— Sir Robert, i. 218, 231
— Alan, ii. 366 n.
— Sir Thomas, of Kilmarnock, iv. 5 n. Feud and death of, 15-16
— Lord of, iv. 93, 105, 155
— Sir Alexander, of Duchol. Intrigue of, iv. 171-174, 176. Trial and execution of, 190-192
— Colonel, ix. 168
— Sir Thomas, earl of Arran. See Arran
BOYNE, iii. 148
INDEX. 23

BOYNE, Forest of, ii. 167
    — Laird of, vii. 181
BOYNTON—Henry de, iii. 314
BOYS—Thomas de, suffers death in the cause of Bruce, i. 217
    — Sir Humphrey, slain, ii. 22
BRABANT—Merchants of, trade with Scotland, ii. 257. Treaty with, iv. 58
    — Count of, i. 285
BRABASON—Roger, justiciary to Edward I. of England, i. 70, 88
BRACHLY, iv. 114
BRACY John de, ii. 57
BRACE Tycho, ix. 32-33
BRACKET Laird of, viii. 95
BRACEHILL, vi. 47 n.
BRAND John, a minister, viii. 103, 184, 220
BRANDANYS of Bute, ii. 36
BRANDENBURGH—Marquis of, ix. 43
BRANKSTON, v. 62
BRANSPETH, iii. 45
BRANTOME, noticed, vi. 236
BRAYTOFT—William de, i. 84 n.
    — Thomas de, i. 84 n.
BREADALBANE, i. 208
BRECHIN, i. 103, 174; ii. 250; iv. 89, 90, 91; vii. 279, 302; ix. 26
    — William de, i. 12 n.
    — Walter Stewart, Earl of Athole, Lord of. See ATHOLE
    — Bishop of, sent on a mission to Edward I. of England, i. 57. Bishops of, noticed, ii. 84, 95, 109, 111, 113, 122, 133, 155; iii. 252; iv. 61, 71, 75; vii. 162
BREDINLAMB, ii. 214
BREMENERS, iv. 51
BRERETON, a Jesuit, viii. 246
BREST, vi. 45
BRETAGNE, iii. 252; iv. 167
    — John of, receives the English estates of John Baliol, i. 154
    — Francis de Montford, Duke of, iii. 275; iv. 34, 57
    — John de, Earl of Richmond. See RICHMOND
BRETIGNY—Treaty of, ii. 107. Mentioned, 152
BREYDEYAR SOUND, mentioned, i. 23 n.
BRÉZÉ—Sieur de, seneschal of Normandy, iv. 163
    — Mousier de, vi. 45
BRIAN—Brother, ii. 167
BRIDDLINGTON, i. 329
BRIENNE—Hugh de, i. 190 n.
BRIG of DEE—Confederates of, ix. 41
BRIGHAM—Meeting of the estates at, i. 61. Treaty of, 63-65.
  Mentioned, 65. Treaty of, mentioned, 67-69; ii. 225
BRISTOL, ii. 261; iii. 296; v. 4, 308, 309, 337, 341
  — Magistrate of, ii. 37
  — Mayor of, ii. 261
BRITANNY, iv. 202-203; vi. 15
  — Count of, ii. 219
  — Francis X. Duke of, iv. 57 n.
  — Francis VII. Duke of. See BRETAGNE
  — Margaret Duchess of, iv. 57 n.
BROCAS—Sir Bernard, executed, iii. 296
BRODICK—Castle of, i. 218; iv. 106
BROKE—Richard, v. 308
BROMLEY—Solicitor-general, vii. 310
  — Lord Chancellor, viii. 311
BROOMHOUSE—Defeat at the pass of, v. 54-55
  — Tower of, burnt, v. 314, 317
BROSSE—The Sieur de la. His mission to Scotland, v. 290, 293
  See BRUCE
BROUGHTY—Castle of, vi. 35, 38, 43, 47, 49, 127, 142
BROWN—Richard, treason of, i. 322
BROWNHILL—Sir Andrew, v. 44
BRUCE—King Robert the. See ROBERT
  — Bernard, joins the Earl of Carrick, i. 56. Noticed, 193
  — Sir Nigel, i. 200, 208. Parts from his brother, 210. His execution, 214-215
  — Alexander, noticed, i. 200. Taken and executed by the English, 222. Allusion to, 256
  — Thomas, noticed, i. 200. Taken and executed by the English, 222. Noticed, 256
  — Robert, son of the Bruce, noticed, ii. 12. Slain, 14
  — Thomas, ii. 37
  — Robert de, ii. 190-191, 335
  — Robert, iv. 62
  — of Clackmannan, iv. 62
  — Robert de, lord of Annandale. See ANNANDALE
  — Robert de, lord of Carrick. See CARRICK
  — Mary, sister of the Bruce, i. 213-214
  — Christina, sister of the Bruce, noticed, i. 213-214 278, 334; ii. 18, 30, 44; iv. 36
INDEX.

BRUCE—Marjory. See Marjory
— a Jesuit, viii. 234; ix. 24
— Family of, conspire against Wallace, i. 149-150. Casual notices of them, ii. 172, 250; ix. 170, 174
BRUCE'S Testament. Leonine verses so called, i. 393
BRUGES, vi. 275
— Magistrates of, iv. 23
BRUNKER—Sir Harry, ix. 324-325, 349
BRUNNE—Robert de. His translation of Langtoft noticed, i. 330 n. Noticed, ii. 303, 304
BRUNSTON—Crichton, Laird of. See Crichton
BRUNSWICK—Duke of, ix. 28
BRUS—Robert de, i. 235 n.
— Robert de, Lord of Annandale and Cleveland. See Annandale
— Robert de, Lord of Carric. See Carric
— See Bruce
BRUSSELS, v. 197
BRYAN—Sir Francis, vi. 19
BUCCLEUGH—Scott of. See Scott
— the lady, paramour of Bothwell, vii. 83
— Lady, viii. 19
— Family of, iv. 104 n.
BUCHAN—Ravaged by Bruce, i. 233. Mentioned, ii. 32, 33-34, 200; v. 230; ix. 39, 153
— Earldom of, ii. 8; iii. 249, 250
— Earl of, sent on a secret mission into England, i. 18
— Alexander Comyn, Earl of, i. 48 n. Appointed as one of the regency, 54. His death, 56
— Alexander Stewart, Earl of, the Wolf of Badenoch, noticed, iii. 27. Power and character of, 61-62. His depredations, 64, 65. Casual notices of, 123, 124, 250; iv. 131
— John Stewart, Earl of, noticed, iii. 146-147, 160. Goes over to assist France, 164, 166, 202
— Earl of, in 1570. Casual notices of, vii. 265, 297, 302; viii. 19, 45
— Isabella, Countess of, crowns Bruce, i. 202. Imprisoned for her audacity, 213, 390-391. Noticed, 220, 256; ii. 349
INDEX.

BUCHAN—A daughter of Stewart, Earl of, noticed, iii. 250
BUCHANAN—George. An omission of, i. 6 n. Inaccuracy of, 13 n. 17 n. His account of the breaking of the bridge at Stirling, 376. Quoted, mentioned, or criticised, ii. 218; iii. 2 n. 289; iv. 22 n. 152, 175, 221, 273-279; v. 56, 141, 177, 199, 205, 285 n. 328 n.; vi. 69, 196 n.; vii. 48 n. Joins the confederates against Mary, 133-134, 136, 195, 217. Casual notices of, viii. 9, 27, 29, 32. His death, 120. Character of, 121. His De Jure Regni, 120, 178.

— Mr. Thomas, viii. 101, 103; ix. 211
BULL—Stephen. His attempts to capture Sir Andrew Wood, iv. 302-304
— Papal, i. 42. Issued in 1317, 296. Against Bruce, 318. See Rome—Court of
— Walter, Earl of Menteith. See MENTEITH
BULLOIGN, vi. 230 n.
BULMER—Sir William, v. 54, 58, 136
BURDER—Peter, i. 65 n.
BURGH—Embassy of, to Scotland, ix. 73, 75, 76, 78, 157
— Richard de, Earl of Ulster. See Ulster
BURGH-UPON-SANDS. Edward I. of England dies at, i. 229
BURGHS—Enactments regarding, v. 211
BURGHHERS—Rage of James VI. at, ix. 287-288
BURGHHERSH—Sir Robert, conveys John Baliol to Whitsand, i. 153
BURGHLEY—Cecil, Lord. See Cecil
BURGHMUIR—The, vii. 179
BURGOIN, physician to Mary, noticed, viii. 347, 350, 353, 355
BURGUNDY, iv. 218
— Duke of, iii. 149
— Philip the Good, Duke of, attends Mary of Gueldres to Scotland, iv. 57-58
— Charles the Bold, Duke of. See Charles
— Duchess of, iv. 211. Supported in her intrigues by James IV. 318-321, 325
BURNTISLAND, vi. 274
BURTON—John de, iii. 314
BUTCHER MEAT—Price of, in the early ages, ii. 272
BUTE, i. 25. Laid waste by Haco, king of Norway, 26-27. Mentioned, 27 n. 29, 37; ii. 35-36; iii. 135; iv. 106, 182, 293; v. 19, 230, 304, 308
— Castle of, ii. 36; v. 304
— Lordship of, iv. 193
— Men of, i. 262
BUTEL—Castle of, i. 236, 250; ii. 172
BUTHIRGASK—William de, ii. 341
BYSIT—John, ii. 276
INDEX.

C

CABOT—John, v. 4-5
— Sebastian, v. 4-5

CADAY—The brook, ix. 196, 198

CADDELL—Campbell of. See CAMPBELL

CADYOW, iv. 114


CAERLAVEROCK, v. 249, 250
— Laird of, iv. 218

CAILOU—Edmund de, slain by Douglas, i. 294

CAIRNCROSS—Laird of, iii. 65
— Abbot of Holyrood, v. 188

CAITHNESS—King of Norway levies contributions on, i. 24. Under the dominion of Norway, ib. Mentioned, ii. 188, 192, 202, 239, 240, 274, 307; iii. 238; iv. 218; v. 19, 230; ix. 39, 75, 76, 153, 165
— Earl of, i. 127
— Bishop of, in 1357, ii. 95
— Alan Stewart, Earl of, slain, iii. 237
— George Crichton, Earl of, iv. 63, 92
— Bishop of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67. Noticed, 74
— Earl of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67
— Bishop of—Treason of, v. 332-333, 336-337
— George, Earl of, vi. 13 n.
— Bishop of, vi. 51, 280, 298
— Alan, bishop of. See ALAN
— Bishoprick of, v. 333

CAJETANO—Cardinal, ix. 166

CALAIS, i. 153; ii. 69, 87, 106-107, 125, 349; iv. 168; v. 119; vi. 72, 73, 156, 230 n. 234

CALDER, v. 334 n.
— Laird of, vi. 65; vii. 40
— Captain, assists in the murder of Lennox, and executed, vii. 297-299
— Campbell, Laird of, ix. 55. Murder of, 161-162, 189
— Sandilands of. See SANDILANDS.

CALDER MOOR, iii. 37

CALDERWOOD, the Historian, noticed, v. 219; vi. 165; vii. 251; viii. 49, 207; ix. 217, 235, 239, 241, 281

CALLANDER, vi. 349, 351
— House, v. 287; vi. 350
INDEX.

CALLANDER—Wood of, i. 146

CALVIN—John. Connexion of, with Knox, vi. 75, 76. Noticed, viii. 22

CAMBO—Laird of, ix. 165

CAMBRAI—League of, v. 30, 32, 38, 199; vi. 73, 94

CAMBRIDGE, v. 341

--- University of, ii. 103
--- Richard, Earl of—Plot of, iii. 320-324

CAMBUS—OLD, i. 301-302

CAMBUSKENNETH—Ceremony of excommunication in the abbey-church of, i. 15. Wallace draws up his army on the ground above, 119. Mentioned, 175, 335; ii. 230-231

--- Abbey of, iv. 277, 287
--- Monastery of, iv. 151 n.
--- Abbot of, v. 156; viii. 31, 159, 205

CAMDEN, the Historian, noticed, ii. 254, 317, 325; v. 330; viii. 329

CAMERON—John, provost of the church of Lincluden, iii. 187

--- Bishop of Glasgow, iv. 10, 14
--- The Clan, iii. 218; iv. 316

CAMPBELL—Castle, vi. 350; vii. 7

--- Sir Nigel, i. 207
--- Sir Neil, i. 210, 211
--- Colin, of Lochow, ii. 36
--- Gillespie, ii. 133, 150, 151, 157
--- Sir Colin, ii. 349
--- James, seized and executed, iii. 216-217
--- Sir John, of Loudon, iii. 252
--- Lord, iv. 93, 105
--- Sir Colin, iv. 93
--- Duncan, iv. 293
--- Ewen, iv. 293
--- Sir Duncan, of Glenurcha, noticed, iv. 316; v. 52. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 67
--- Duncan, v. 46
--- of Lawers, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67
--- Sir John, of Calder, v. 194
--- of Lundy, v. 197, 241, 294
--- Archibald, of Skipnish. Death of, v. 220-221
--- Sir John, of Cawdor, v. 306 n.
--- Sir Hugh, sheriff of Ayr. Treason of, v. 311, 312-313. Remonstrates with Mary of Guise, vi. 95-96
--- Matthew, of Taringhame, vi. 106
--- Sir James, of Ardkinglass, ix. 83-84, 162, 189
--- of Caddell. Murder of, mentioned, ix. 83
--- of Lochnell, slain, ix. 149
--- Archibald, of Lochnell, ix. 161-162
--- Duncan, of Glenurchy, ix. 161, 164
--- Colin, of Lundy, ix. 162
--- John Oig, executed, ix. 162
--- John of Calder. See Calder
INDEX.

CAMPBELL—Lady Elizabeth, deserted by her husband, Maclean of Dowart, v. 194
   — House of, noticed, v. 64, 195; ix. 147
CAMPEGGIO—Antonio, v. 209
CAMPVERE, v. 36
   — Lord of, iii. 275; iv. 57
CANDISH—Mr. vii. 231
CANGAR—Little, iv. 273
CANMORE—Malcolm, i. 202
CANONS—Church. See CHURCH
CANTERBURY, i. 154; ii. 341
   — Cathedral of, ii. 329, 331
   — See of, ii. 282, 283
   — Archbishop of, in 1346, ii. 69
   — St. Thomas of. See Becket
   — Lanfrane, Archbishop of. See Lanfrane
   — Winchelsy, Archbishop of. See Winchelsy
CANTIRE—Men of, i. 262
CANTIRIE—Men of, i. 262
CANTIRE—Men of, i. 262
CAR—John, v. 248 n.
   — Dandy, vi. 21
   — The family of, viii. 54
CARRBERRY HILL, vii. 107-108, 235
CARDAN—Dr. noticed, ii. 294. His cure of the Bishop of St. Andrews, vi. 379
CARDENACHE—Forest of, ii. 167
CARDENIE—Forest of, ii. 168
CARDINALS—College of, v. 43
CARDROSS—Lands of, iv. 114
   — Palace of, i. 356, 357; ii. 259
CAREY—Sir George, Embassy of, viii. 112, 117, 166
   — Sir Robert, his mission to Scotland, ix. 4-5, 104. Carries to James the news of the death of Elizabeth, 359-360
   — Sir John, Governor of Berwick, ix. 91, 110, 123, 281
CARGIL, ii. 168
CARLINGFORD, iii. 41
   — Cathedral of, i. 229
   — Castle of. Kinmont Willie rescued from, ix. 195-200
   — Hartcla, Earl of. Treason and death of, i. 330-331
   — William, slain, ii. 22
   — William de, ii. 181
CARLISLE—Lord, iv. 291
— Howards, Earls of, noticed, v. 165 n.
— Bishop of, i. 191, 318; ii. 67, 69, 95; iii. 295, 296; iv. 91.
CARLOPS, ii. 74
CARMELITES—The, mention of, ii. 178
CARMICHAEL—Bailie of Abernethy, v. 183
— assists in the murder of Cardinal Beaton, v. 354
— Sir John, viii. 2, 16, 18; ix. 44, 46, 48 n., 49, 68, 153, 154
— The Laird of, viii. 99; ix. 18, 25
— Archibald, ix. 239
CARNICHAEL
— Bailie of Abernethy, v. 183
— assists in the murder of Cardinal Beaton, v. 354
— Sir John, viii. 2, 16, 18; ix. 44, 46, 48 n., 49, 68, 153, 154
— The Laird of, viii. 99; ix. 18, 25
— Archibald, ix. 239
CARNELREIGH Castle of, v. 110
CARRICK, i. 28, 193, 218, 220, 224, 226, 235 n.; ii. 30, 37, 38, 171; iv. 293
— Earlom of, iv. 193, 203
— Earl of, with other earls, surprise the castle of Edinburgh, i. 11
— Nigel, Earl of, i. 12 n.
— Adam, Earl of, departs for the Crusade, i. 42
— Earl of, son of the preceding. See Robert I.
— Sir Gilbert de, i. 215
— Robert, Earl of, slain, ii. 14
— Alexander, Earl of, ii. 20. Slain, 29
— Robert Stewart, Earl of. See Robert III.
— David Stewart, Earl of. See Rothesay
— Marjory, Countess of, marries Robert de Bruce, i. 42-43. Noticed, 43 n. 55
— Men of, i. 262, 289
CARRICKFERGUS, i. 287, 289; v. 50
CARRIE—John de, chamberlain, ii. 155
CARRUTHERS—William de, ii. 36
CARTHE, the Historian, criticised, i. 352 n. Noticed, iii. 323
CASSILLIS—Earl of, v. 67, 145
INDEX.


— Earl of, in 1599, resigns the Treasurership, ix. 260. Noticed, 277
— Master of, vii. 181
— Lady, ix, 260
— Lands of, v. 172
CASTELNAU, the French Ambassador, viii. 88
— Sieur de. See Mauvisiere
CASTILE—King of, iii. 164
— and LEON—John, King of. See John
CASTILLIANS—The. See Kirkaldy of Grange
CASTLE MILK, vi. 35
CASTLES in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries described, ii. 170-175. Description of, in the early ages, 317-326
CATAPULT—Roman. Machine similar to, mentioned, i. 311
CATESBY, a supporter of Essex, ix. 355
CATHCART—Sir Alan de, i. 237
— A knight, iv. 93
— Lord, iv. 173, 177, 226
— Lord, in 1570, vii. 265, 295, 297; viii. 69
CATHERINE, daughter of Edward IV. of England, iv. 255, 261
— Queen of Henry VIII. v. 27, 206

CATHOLIC CHURCH. See ROME—Court of.
INDEX.


CAURSINI, ii. 265

CAVENDISH—Thomas, v. 40

CAVERTON—Lands of, iv. 193

CAWDOR—Campbell of. See CAMPBELL

CAXTON, William, v. 37

CAY—Hugo, ii. 279


— Sir William, vi. 314; vii. 47

— Thomas, vii. 342


CECILIA, daughter of Patrick earl of Dunbar, i. 56 n.

CELTIC Race.—Notices of the, ii. 188-193, 203, 204, 244-245, 344, 350-351; iii. 150, 214-215

CERIGNOLA, v. 27
INDEX.

CESSFORD—Laird of, vi. 35; viii. 38, 231; ix. 6, 8-9, 25, 31-32, 84, 108, 130, 169-174, 181
— Ker of. See Ker
CHALMERS—George, the Antiquarian, noticed, ii. 203, 250
— of Gathgirth. His remonstrance with Mary of Guise, vi. 82

CHALONS, iv. 48 n.

CHAMBERLAINS—Great. Accounts of, mentioned, ii. 377-379
CHAMBERS—Thomas, of Aberdeen, iii. 248
— Christopher, iii. 260, 262
— Thomas, iii. 260, 265. Executed, 263
— David. Arrival of, in Scotland, vii. 7. Accused of the murder of Darnley, 70, 71

CHAMBRE—John del, iii. 260 n.

CHANCELLOR Office of, in the early ages, noticed, ii. 203-204. Mentioned, vi. 171

CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor of France, ii. 203
CHARLES V. of France, ii. 152, 160; iii. 7
— VII. of France. Casual notices of, iii. 164, 166, 202, 231, 253; iv. 9, 24, 48, 53, 72, 102 n. 104 n. 101 n. 104 n. 120, 121, 134. Arbitrates between Scotland and Norway, 161-163. Casual notices of, 186; v. 103
— VIII. of France. Treaty with Scotland, iv. 246-247, 252, 272, 320, 325; v. 31
— the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, noticed, iv. 194, 196, 201, 203, 204, 227
— King of Castile, v. 31
— V. of Germany, noticed, v. 120, 121, 130, 187, 191. Negotiations with James V. 196, 197, 199, 205. Casual notices of, 211, 212, 215, 217, 227, 228, 241, 243, 294, 318, 320; vi. 8, 54
— V. of Spain, v. 205-206; vi. 133
— The Archduke, vi. 277, 304

CHARTELLET—Unfortunate story of, vi. 273-274

CHARTER of the Forests demanded from Edward I. of England by the nobles, i. 133. Noticed, ib. The ratification of, asked, 136-137. Confirmed by Edward, 163

CHARTERIS of Amisfield, iv. 243
— John. Plots against Cardinal Beaton, v. 299, 300
— See Chartres

CHARTIER—Alain, iii. 275 n.
VOL. X. C
INDEX.

CHARTLEY, viii. 275, 276, 279-282, 284. Mary's removal from, 297, 300, 349
CHARTRES—Patrick de, ii. 30
—— The High Chancellor, slain, ii. 72
CHASTELHERAULT—Hamilton, Earl of Arran, Duke of. See HAMILTON
—— Duchess of, vii. 46
—— Dukedom of, vi. 53, 57, 124
CHASTILLON—Hugh de, Earl of St. Paul. See ST. PAUL
CHATILLON—M., ambassador, v. 218 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
—— a friar, v. 113
CHATSWORTH, M., ambassador, T. 218 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
—— a friar, v. 113
CHATSWORTH, M., ambassador, T. 218 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
—— a friar, v. 113
CHATSWORTH, M., ambassador, T. 218 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
—— a friar, v. 113
CHATSWORTH, M., ambassador, T. 218 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
—— a friar, v. 113
CHATSWORTH, M., ambassador, T. 218 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
—— a friar, v. 113
CHATSWORTH, M., ambassador, T. 218 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
—— a friar, v. 113
CHATSWORTH, M., ambassador, T. 218 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
—— a friar, v. 113
CHATSWORTH, M., ambassador, T. 218 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
—— a friar, v. 113
CHATSWORTH, M., ambassador, T. 218 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
—— a friar, v. 113
CHATSWORTH, M., ambassador, T. 218 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
—— a friar, v. 113
CHATSWORTH, M., ambassador, T. 218 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
—— a friar, v. 113
CHATSWORTH, M., ambassador, T. 218 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
—— a friar, v. 113
CHATSWORTH, M., ambassador, T. 218 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
—— a friar, v. 113
CHATSWORTH, M., ambassador, T. 218 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
—— a friar, v. 113
CHATSWORTH, M., ambassador, T. 218 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
—— a friar, v. 113
CHATSWORTH, M., ambassador, T. 218 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
—— a friar, v. 113
CHATSWORTH, M., ambassador, T. 218 n.
CHATSWORTH, vii. 272, 282
—— a friar, v. 113
CHATSWORTH, M., ambassador, T. 218 n.

— Catholic, in Scotland, noticed, viii. 120. Ritual of, ix. 65-66. See Catholic party, and Clergy, Catholic.

— of England. Endeavours of, to rule the Scottish Church, ii. 282, 283, 285-286

— of Rome. See Rome

CINCHA, Daughter of the Count of Provence, ii. 341-342

CINQUE PORTS—Vessels of, i. 92. Mentioned, ii. 260

CIRENCESTER, iii. 296

CISTERCIAN MONKS, ii. 177

— Nuns, ii. 178

CLACKMANNAN, iii. 226

— Laird of, viii. 185

— County of, ravaged by the army of Edward I. of England, i. 146, 174. Mentioned, ii. 168

CLANCAMERON—The, v. 338

CLANDONELL—The, ix. 177, 250

CLANKAYN—The, v. 338

CLANRICARD—Earl of, ii. 340

CLARE—Thomas de, joins the barons against Margaret of Norway, i. 55

— Gilbert de, Earl of Gloucester. See Gloucester

CLARENCE—Duke of, iii. 323; iv. 211

— Commander, slain, vi. 30

CLARENCIEUX HERALD, v. 115, 128, 136

CLARENDON—Sir Roger de, executed, iii. 305

CLARK—Alexander, vi. 197, 223

CLAUD—Lord, vi. 252

CLEMENT III.,—Pope, ii. 285

— IV. demands tithes to be paid by the Scottish clergy to Henry III. of England, i. 41-42

— V. i. 214, 218, 246, 248

— VII., v. 208

— VIII., ix. 347, 349

CLEISH—Colvil of. See Colvil

INDEX.


INDEX.


English. Cruelties committed on them by Wallace, i. 113. Noticed, iv. 179

CLERNAU—His mission to Scotland, vii. 15

CLIDESDALE, i. 147


— Lord, i. 201

— Lord James, i. 244

— Sir Robert, defeated by the Earl of Moray near Stirling, i. 263-267. Slain at the battle of Bannockburn, 274. Noticed, 277; ii. 348

— Lord, in the year 1465, ii. 137

— Lord, in the year 1504, iii. 310

— Lord. Treachery of, iv. 321-322

CLINTON—Lord, invades Scotland, vi. 19, 22, 35, 45, 46

CLOTHES—Price of, in the early ages, ii. 276-277

COAL, the Opulent, ii. 252-253

COALITION between the Lord James and the Queen-dowager, vi. 381-382


— a tool of Cecil's. His mission to Scotland, vii. 10

— Sir James, of Skirling, vii. 196-197

— Sir Robert, ix. 156, 157

428738
INDEX.

COCKBURN—Sir John, ix. 23
—— Family of, iii. 109
COCKBURNSPATH, viii. 184
COCKERMOUTH, i. 128; iii. 40; vii. 182
COCKLAWS—Tower of, besieged, iii. 118-119, 122-123
COCKPULÉ, or COCKPOOL—Laird of, iv. 290; vi. 36
COINAGE in the Early Ages, ii. 264-270. Enactments regarding,
—— iv. 126, 129, 295-296. See also MONEY
COKE, Sir Edward, ix. 246
COLDBRANDSPATH, ii. 74
—— Wood of, iii. 86
COLDINGHAM, i. 149; v. 96, 190. Siege of, 311, 312 n. 313, 316,
—— 317. Mentioned, 334; vi. 48; vii. 128
—— Prior of, murdered, v. 116. Priory of, iv. 263; v. 81
—— Moor, ix. 6
COLDINGKNOWES, viii. 184
—— Laird of, viii. 38, 242
COLDSTREAM—Nunnery of, i. 96
COLESSIE of Bonnymoon, iv. 89
—— of Balnamoon, iv. 268, 272
COLIGNI, the reformer, vi. 261
COLL, v. 230
COLLINGWOOD—Sir Cuthbert, viii. 16. Defeated by the Borderers, ix. 8-9
COLLYN—Forest of, ii. 167
COLQUHOUN of Luss, slain, iv. 22
—— Sir John, of Luss, appointed comptroller, iv. 161. Noticed,
—— Envoy, v. 337
COLUMBUS—Christopher, v. 4
COLVIL of Oxenham—Murder of, iv. 59
—— of Cleish, vi. 108; vii. 255; viii. 158, 165
—— of Easter Wemyss, viii. 154; ix. 72, 133, 136. Remonstrates
—— with James VI. 288
—— Mr. John, ambassador of Gowrie and the Kirk, viii. 129,
—— Assists Bothwell in his plot against James VI. 88-90, 128. Casual
—— notices of, 159-161, 183, 253, 276-277, 279
COMMERCÉ in the Early Ages, ii. 236-258, 263-264. In the reign
—— of Robert II. iii. 57-58. Enactments regarding, 196. Notices
—— of, in the fifteenth century, 203-205. Enactment regarding, 210,
—— 254-255; iv. 7-8. Concern of monarchs and nobility in, 209
COMMON PRAYER—The, vii. 193
COMMONS—First appearance of, in the Scottish parliament, ii.
—— 226-236
—— House of. Origin of, iii. 227
COMMUNITY of Scotland—Their letter to Edward the First,
—— i. 371-374
COMO—The cardinal, viii. 43
COMPTON—Earl, ix. 252 n.
—— Lady, ix. 252 n.
INDEX.

39

COMPTROLLER—Office of, vi. 171

COMYN—John, Baron, at the taking of the castle of Dunbar, i. 100


—— Sir Robert, slain, i. 198

—— William, i. 213 n.

—— William, brother of the Earl of Buchan, i. 214

—— Walter, slain, ii. 20

—— Lord Walter, ii. 215

—— Alexander, Earl of Buchan. See Buchan

—— John, Earl of Buchan. See Buchan

—— John, Lord of Badenoch. See Badenoch

—— Earl of Menteith. See Menteith

—— Maria, ii. 213


CONCRESSAULT—Seur, iv. 202

—— Monipenny, Lord of. See Monipenny

CONDE—Prince of, vi. 268-269


CONGREGATION—The. See Protestant

CONNAL—O’Donnel, prince of, v. 46, 48, 201

CONNAUGHT’—Eth O’Connor, prince of. See O’Connor

CONSERVATOR STATUTORUM. See Protector of the Statutes

CONSISTORY—The, denounced, vi. 155-156

CONSTABLE—Sir Marmaduke, v. 58, 63

CONSTANCE—Bishop of, i. 258

CONSTANTINE, a bondsman, ii. 212

COOK—Dr. noticed, vi. 196 n.

COPENHAGEN, iv. 185; ix. 28

COPLAND, takes David II. prisoner, ii. 72
INDEX.

COPLAND, governor of Northumberland, ii. 87
—— Sir John, iii. 50
CORBELL, i. 335
—— Bishop of, sent as nuncio to Bruce, i. 297-301
CORBRIDGE, i. 246. Burnt, 249
CORDELLE, French ambassador, v. 115-116
CORNAL Fortalice of, iii. 32
CORNEL Richard, archdeacon of Lothian, iii. 156
CORNWALL, ii. 301; iii. 153
—— Richard, Earl of, brother of Henry III. proposes a treaty between him and Alexander II. i. 5
—— Edmund, Earl of, i. 154
—— Earl of, brother of Edward III. of England, ii. 43, 48
—— Earl of, son-in-law of the Count of Provence, ii. 341-342
—— Gaveston, Earl of. See GAVESTON
CORRICHIE—Defeat of Huntly at, vi. 266
CORSTORPHINE, v. 31, 170
CORTACHY, iv. 64
COTESBACHE, chamberlain to Edward II. of England, i. 235
COTTENSHOPE Forest of, ii. 168
COUCI—Ingelram de. Disagreement between Henry III. of England and Alexander II. ascribed to, i. 3 n. Manner of the death of, 3-4 n. Noticed, ii. 195
—— De. The family of, i. 1 n.
COULTER—Lands of, iv. 64
COUNCIL—Order of, of the reign of David II. ii. 390
COURCELLES—Monsieur de, viii. 332; ix. 17
COURTNEY—Sir Piers, defied to single combat by a Scottish knight, iii. 70-71
COURTS held by the clergy and barons, in the early ages, ii. 205-208
COVENANT—The, signed, vi. 83-84, 105
COVENANTERS, i. 101
COWAL, ii. 36; iv. 293
—— Lordship of, iv. 193
COWDENNOWES—Laird of, ix. 5
COWHILL—Laird of, vii. 281
—— Castle of, vii. 281
COWPER, a recusant minister, viii. 339
COWSLAND, v. 189; viii. 183
COX—Dr. vi. 75-76
CRAIG—John, minister of Edinburgh, sanctions the murder of Riccio, vii. 21-22. Noticed, 36. Refuses to proclaim the banns of Mary's marriage with Bothwell, 96. Casual notices of, 97, 121, 133; viii. 96, 184, 220, 224
—— Mr. Thomas, advocate, ix. 99, 124
CRAIG—Mr. James, ix. 124  
— in Angus. Castle of, ix. 153  
CRAIGANAIRGID, v. 112  
CRAIGENGELT executed, ix. 323  
CRAIGMILLAR—Preston of. See PRESTON  
— Castle of, iv. 221; v. 106. Mary's residence at, vii. 50-53, 64-65. Noticed, ix. 31, 132  
CRAIGNAUGHT HILL, iv. 16  
CRAIL, vi. 108  
CRAILING Manor of, ii. 208  
CRAILL Keeper of the Warren at, ii. 27  
CRAMOND, i. 52; ii. 244 n.  
CRANMER Bishop, v. 207; vi. 75  
CRANSTON, v. 189  
William, iv. 18  
Lord, vi. 37-38  
Mr. Michael, ix. 217  
—a servant of Gowrie's, ix. 314. Executed, 323  
CRANSTOUN Lord, iv. 218  
CRAWAR Paul, burnt for heresy, iii. 242-245  
CRAWFORD Sir Reginald, executed in the cause of Bruce, i. 222  
— Earl of, iii. 76, 160, 169, 173; iv. 8  
— The Master of, iv. 218  
— Earl of, v. 18. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 64-67  
— David Lindsay, Master of, v. 351  
— Earl of, vi. 16, 207, 336, 356; vii. 118, 264; viii. 29, 110, 137, 149, 185, 240, 241, 243, 245; ix. 13, 26-27, 36  
— David Lindsay, Earl of. See MONTROSE, Duke of  
CRESSY—Battle of, mentioned, ii. 69, 88, 93, 134, 348; iii. 7  
CRETON—Ballad by, noticed, iii. 312-313  
CREVANT—Battle of, mentioned, iii. 202; iv. 9  
CRICHTON—Sir Andrew, iv. 41  
— Sir William, Lord Chancellor, noticed, iii. 213, 236; iv. 4, 8.
His ambitious designs in obtaining the person of James II., 9-15.
Counsels of, 96-97, 98. Death of, 101. Noticed, 154, 155
CRICHTON—Sir William, son of the preceding, iv. 155
— Lord. Treason of, iv. 242, 243-244, 245, 246. Noticed, 299
— of Sanquhar, iv. 248, 254 n. 263
— Abbot of Holyrood, v. 168
— Bishop of Dunkeld, his argument with one of the reformers, v. 224-226
— Father, ix. 166
— Sir George. See CAITHNESS, Earl of
— Sir James. See MORAY, Earl of
— Castle of, ii. 49; iv. 29, 79
CRIE—Water of, i. 235
CRISTICLEIK, a cannibal, ii. 59
CRISTIJOHNSON, of Clan Quhele, iii. 68
— Privy councillor, viii. 311
CROIX—Rouge, v. 58
CROMARTY—Castle of, ii. 171
— Fort of, i. 34 n.
— Firth of, iii. 153
CROMWELL—Lord, iii. 168
— Secretary, v. 204, 205 n.
— Oliver, i. 101
CROOKSTON—Laird of, vii. 105
— Castle of, iv. 299
CROSIER—William, iii. 155
— Clement, v. 284 n.
CROSREGAL—Abbot of, vi. 4 n.
CROSS—The Fiery, described, vi. 19-20. Sent throughout Scotland, 359
CROSSARS—The, iv. 322
CROSSCRYNE, ii. 74
INDEX.

CROWN LANDS—Resumption of, ii. 100. Mentioned, ix. 12
CROYSER—William, iv. 35
CRUACHIN BEN—Pass of, i. 239, 291; ii. 366
CRUCIFUBREIS—Alfonso de, iv. 9, 35
CRUELTY—Instances of, i. 22
CRUMB ARTHYN—Fort of, i. 84
CRUSADE—A body of knights join, i. 41-42. See PALESTINE
CRYE, a pirate, i. 290 n.
CULLEN—Captain, vii. 74, 105. Trial of, 117, 169
CULROSS, i. 326
—— Abbot of, vi. 4 n.
CULSAMOND, ix. 153
CUMRAYS—Islands of, i. 29, 31. Haco, king of Norway, orders mass to be sung at, to assuage a storm, 31. His fleet at, 33. Mentioned, iv. 106; v. 19; ix. 67
—— Earl of, v. 245; viii. 311
—— Sheriff of, i. 231
—— Men of, ii. 190-191
CUMIN—Alexander, i. 42 n.
CUMNOCK, i. 230
CUNNINGHAM—Sir Robert, of Kilmaurs, iii. 191
CUNNINGHAM, i. 226; ii. 37, 38-39, 75; iv. 293; vi. 16
—— Sir Humphrey, iii. 201
—— Envoy of Lennox, vii. 81-82
—— of Drumwhassel, vii. 288-289; viii. 64
—— Bishop of Aberdeen, ix. 140
—— John, ix. 176-177, 179, 189
—— Barons of, v. 344
CUNNINGHAMHEAD—Laird of, vi. 190
CUPAR, ii. 185. Protestantism of, vi. 101
—— Abbot of, vi. 4 n., 5 n.
—— Provost of, vii. 164 n.
—— Castle of, ii. 39, 52, 57-58, 61
CUPAR-IN-FIFE—Castle of, i. 214
CUPAR MOOR, vi. 110, 126 n. 282
CURLE, Secretary to Mary, viii. 270, 274-275, 284-286. Made prisoner, 297. Incident regarding his wife and child in Mary's prison, 300. Noticed, 316, 317-318, 323
—— Elizabeth, an attendant of Mary, present at her execution, viii. 355, 357
CURRY—Piers de, slain, i. 34-35
—— Walter, ii. 61-62
CYPRES—King of, in 1364, ii. 126-127
DALRY—Lordship of, iv. 193
DACRE—Sir James, ii. 77. Taken prisoner, 85-86
— Son of Sir James, ii. 86
— Sir C. v. 173 n.
— an English leader, v. 249
DACRES—Lord, ii. 21, 137; iv. 255
— Leonard. Rebellion of, vii. 262-263, 279, 290
— The house of, iv. 325
DALGARNOCK, i. 230 n.
DALGLEISH—George, executed, vii. 169-170
DALKEITH, iii. 23, 29; iv. 117; v. 15, 116, 157, 293, 324-325 n.; vi. 33, 42; vii. 266, 293, 317, 321; viii. 33, 55, 94, 96, 106; ix. 109
— Lord of, iii. 76; iv. 36
— Castle of, mentioned, iii. 23, 46; iv. 90. Taken, vi. 42-43. Mentioned, viii. 28, 111
DALSWINTON—Castle of, i. 250; ii. 81, 97 n., 172
DAM—Magistrates of, i. 285 n.
— Port of, iv. 181
DAMASCUS—John of, ii. 291
DAMIOT, an astrologer, vii. 27
DAMON—Monsieur, ix. 247
DANISH SEA KINGS, ix. 363
DAIRSAW, ii. 39
DARD—Lord, v. 73
— Sir Antony, v. 136, 201
DARNAWAY, ii. 322
DARNI—Sir John, iii. 115
DARNLEY—The baron of, iv. 93
— Lord, iv. 237
INDEX. 45
DARNLEY—Stuart, Lord of. See Stuart.
— Lordship of, viii. 334
DARRUS—Forest of, ii. 167
— Second son of Alexander III. Death of, i. 49
— Son of Malcolm III. i. 235 n.
— King, i. 130
DAVIDSON—Sir Robert, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 149-151

The clan, iii. 66 n.


John, minister, lectures King James, viii. ix. 94-95, 96, 100. Protestas to Durie's removal, 101-102. Noticed, 119, 122. Reprimands the king, ix. 132. His attack on James, ix. 88. Against the Catholic earls, 111-112. Protestas against Episcopacy, 238, 239

Mr. Duncan, ix. 154.

DAYHOLM of Kershope, ix. 195

DAYNECOURT—Sir William, slain in battle, i. 264

D'ARSIE—Sir Anthony, v. 32

D'AYALA—Pedro, his visit to Scotland, v. 2

DE BONTOT—Monsieur, vi. 63

DE COUCI—Mary. See Mary

See Couci

DEE—Dr. ix. 354

River, i. 237; ix. 154

D'ELBEUF—Marquess, vi. 140, 156

D'ESSE—Andrew de Montalember, Sieur, vi. 44, 48, 50 n.

DE HASTINGS—See Hastings

DE LA BASTIE—See Bastie

DE LA MOTTE—His embassy to Scotland, v. 45, 46. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 65-67

DE LANGLEY—Geoffry. See Langley

DE LANSAC—Monsieur, vi. 195

DE MONTFORT. See Leicester

DEMPSTER—Thomas, the historian, noticed, ii. 313

David, of Caraldstone, iv. 105

DENECHYN, ii. 205

DENMARK, iv. 133; v. 240, 320; vi. 131, 141; vii. 175. Alliance of James VI. with, ix. 11, 27-33, 35, 37-38, 40

King of, i. 22; ii. 126-127; vi. 207, 219; viii. 221

Court of, iv. 252, 295, 306, 310, 319; v. 10, 14, 29, 36, 44; ix. 136-137, 236


DE RANDAN—Sieur. Embassy of, vi. 167-173, 194, 195

DERBY—Henry de Lancaster, Earl of, jousts with the Scottish knights, ii. 53-54

Earl of, v. 245; vii. 217; viii. 311, 345

DE ROS—See Ros.

DE RUBAY—Monsieur, vi. 60, 63, 154

DEIRWENT—River, i. 342

DERWENTWATER, i. 128
INDEX.

DE SEVRE—Ambassador, vi. 157
DESMOND—Earl of, iv. 320-321
DESPENCER—Lord, executed, iii. 296
DE THERMES—French officer, vi. 49, 50-51 n.
DE VAUX—Family of, ii. 173
DEVISES, i. 167 n.
DEVORGUILLA, mother of John de Baliol, i. 81
—Lady, wife of John Baliol, iii. 155
DEWAR—A villain, ii. 109
DHAIR—Clan, iii. 66 n.
DHU—Donald, v. 17-18, 26-27
DICKSON, servant to Sir James Douglas, i. 221, 222
—Pait, iv. 220
—Tom, of the Tower, iv. 220
—A pedagogue, ix. 248
DIEPPE, v. 212, 214; vi. 51, 70, 83, 97
DINGWALL, iii. 147, 153; v. 19
—Fort of, i. 84 n.
DIRLETON—Walter, Lord of, iv. 18
—Castle of, besieged by the English army, i. 139
—Lands of, viii. 185
DIRLTON, ix. 297, 304
—Baron of, iii. 26
—Lord of, iii. 132; iv. 291
—Castle of, ii. 173
DISCIPLINE—The Second Book of, viii. 91
DISDEIR—Castle of, taken by Douglas, i. 112-113
DIURNAL OF OCCURRENTS IN SCOTLAND—Authenticity of, considered, v. 359-368
DOLAR, ii. 168
DOLEMAN'S SUCCESSION. See Persons—Father
DOLOSHIRE, ii. 205
DOLUM—Treasurer, vii. 73
DOMESDAY BOOK, ii. 174, 216, 248
DOMINICANS, ii. 177
—Convent of, in Stirling, i. 146. In Edinburgh, v. 119
DON—River, iii. 149
DONALD, King of Scotland—His descendant claims the crown, i. 78
—of the Isles, captured by Edward Bruce, i. 237
—Son of John of the Isles, ii. 154
—Natural son of John of the Isles, ii. 154
—BANE, ii. 189, 344
—a Galwegian chief, ii. 190
—of the Isles, ii. 274
—GALDA, of Lochalsh, v. 110
—of Sleat, v. 194
See Macdowall
GORM MACDONALD. See Macdonald
DONCASTER, ii. 113 n.
DONEGAL. See Macdowall
INDEX.

DONYPACE, i. 167 n.
DOORWARD—David, ii. 214
DORNAGILLA, mother of Edward Baliol, ii. 2
DORNOCK, ii. 161
DORSET, i. 203
—— Marquis of, v. 135, 136
DOUGALL. See Macdowall
DOUGLAS—Lord William, departs for the Crusades, i. 42
—— William, fourth Lord, i. 201
—— Archibald, Lord of Galloway, brother of Sir James, ii. 20, 21. Chosen regent, 23. Defeated, and taken prisoner by the English, 23-29
—— James, son of Sir James, slain, ii. 43
INDEX.

the accession of Robert II. iii. 1-3. His claims to the crown, 333-334. Noticed, iv. 31 n. 122

DOUGLAS—Archibald, ii. 232 n.
— James, of Egmont, ii. 365
— Lord Archibald de, iii. 3 n.
— Sir William, the Black, invades Ireland, iii. 41-42
— Sir James, of Strathbroom, iii. 69
— Archibald the Grim, Earl of, noticed, iii. 76. Intrigues to get his daughter married to the Duke of Rothesay, 83. Takes Dumbarton castle, 84. His death, 102-103
— Sir James, Master of Dalkeith, iii. 115, 141
— James, of Abercorn, assists in the murder of Sir David Fleming, iii. 134
— Archibald, son of Archibald, Earl of, iii. 140
— James, grandson of Archibald, Earl of, iii. 141
— James, son of the Lord of Dalkeith, iii. 141
— Sir William, of Niddesdale, iii. 141
— Archibald, of Drumlanrig, iii. 145
— Archibald, fourth Earl of, iv. 6
— James the Gross, seventh Earl of, iv. 32-33, 35-36
INDEX.

77-82. Invited to Stirling by James, and murdered, 82-88. Casual notices of, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 119, 154


— James, of Balveny. Casual notices of, iii. 181; iv. 55, 58, 73. Lawless conduct of, 73-74. Noticed, 76

— David, seized and executed, iv. 28, 29-31. Noticed, 54, 335-337

— John of, iv. 244

— of Lochleven, iv. 58, 233

— Sir John, of Balveny, iv. 104, 105, 164, 165

— The poet, v. 9-10


— William, v. 116

— Archibald, of Kilspindy, v. 116, 117, 168, 181, 189, 204, 233

— James, of Parkhead, v. 181, 233

— of Lang Niddry, v. 338-339; vi. 9

— John, a Reformer, vi. 81, 85, 97

— George, joins in the plot against Riccio, vii. 18, 27. Assists in the murder of, 29, 57


— Sir Robert, vii. 122

— William, assists to confine Mary in his castle of Lochleven, vii. 113, 122. Casual notices of, 126, 153, 173, 180

— George, vii. 116. Assists Mary to escape from Lochleven,
INDEX.

173-175. His secret mission in the cause of Mary, 257. Casual notices of, viii. 91, 93, 118, 185, 333

DOUGLAS, a minister, vii. 121
— Little, vii. 174
— Arthur, vii. 252
— of Lochleven, viii. 19, 33, 45, 141
— James, viii. 45, 87
— Sir George, viii. 59
— of Whittingham, viii. 77-78
— of Parkhead, viii. 87
— Provost of Lincluden, viii. 225, 237
— of Spot, ix. 56, 279
— Mr. Alexander, ix. 154
— Provost of Glenclouden, ix. 184-185
— Elizabeth. Her marriage with the Duke of Rothesay, iii. 83-84. Noticed, 105
— Lady Catherine, iii. 264
— Elizabeth, iii. 265
— Lady Beatrix, iv. 91, 105
— Janet, Lady Glamis. See GLAMIS
— Margaret Erskine, Lady. See ERSKINE
— Earls of, v. 314
— History of the house of, i. 208 n.
— Earldom of, iv. 77
— Lords of, iv. 122; v. 235
— Lands of, viii. 184
— Church of, ii. 6
— Tower, ii. 87-88
— Castle of, held by the English, i. 221-222, 224, 238. Mentioned, iv. 74, 94, 103, 105; v. 88, 190, 288, 293

DOUGLASDALE, ii. 78; iv. 96, 101; v. 113; ix. 76

DOUN—Castle of, iv. 187
INDEX.

DOUNE—Thomas of, i. 290
— Lord, ix. 123
— Lady, of Dunibersel, ix. 57, 59
— Castle, viii. 57, 59
— Palace of, iii. 190
DOW—Angus, and his sons, iii. 216
DOW CRAIG, vii. 293
DOWART, v. 19
DOWN, i. 287
— Lord, viii. 241
DOWNS—The, v. 41
DRAFFEN CASTLE, viii. 46
DRAKE—Sir Francis, v. 40
iv. 115-116, 140-142
DREUX, vi. 275
— Count de. His daughter married to Alexander III. i 49.
— Stuart, Count of. See Stuart
DRIMMIN, ix. 147
DROME. See Drum
DRON—Pass of, vi. 350
DRONTHEIM, ii. 327
— Archbishop of, i. 41 n.
DRUM—Cairn of, iii. 151 n.
— Forest of, ii. 167
DRUMCOL—Lands of, iv. 193
DRUMLANRIG—Laird of, iv. 218; vi. 190
DRUMMOND—William de, iii. 72
— Sir Malcolm, murder of, iii. 123-124
— John, first Lord, iv. 230, 263, 265, 291, 293. Arrogance of,
297. Casual notices of, 298, 300; v. 10, 47, 82
— Thomas, vi. 327
— Lord, vii. 93
— Bishop of Vaison, ix. 348, 349, 350-353
— Envoy to the court of Rome, ix. 348
— of Hawthornden, noticed, iii. 152; iv. 222
— Lady Margaret, mistress of James IV. iv. 289, 290, 297. Note
— Lady Euphemia. Death of, v. 13
— Lady Sybilla. Death of, v. 13
— Annabella. See Annabella
— Family of, iii. 59; ix. 26
— Castle, iv. 324 n.; v. 13
DRUMSELCH—Forest of, ii. 168
DRUMWHASSEL—Cunningham of. See Cunningham
DRURY—Sir William, vii. 59-60, 72, 73. His mission to Edin-
burgh, 79-81, 82, 83. Casual notices of, 115, 169, 185, 245, 250,
of Edinburgh, 341-348
— Sir Drew, viii. 342, 346, 347, 355
DRYBURGH, burnt, i. 327; v. 330
— Abbot of, vi. 4 n.; viii. 31, 159
— Abbey of, burnt, iii. 35
DRYLAW—Laird of, vii. 344
DRYMIE—Forest of, ii. 167
DUART—Maclean of. See Maclean
DUBLIN, i. 288; v. 336, 337
DUCANGE, noticed, ii. 279, 357
DUCHAL—Castle of, iv. 299
DUDLEY—Sir Edward, vi. 35
— Lord Robert. See Leicester
DUELS—Instances of, iii. 69-71
DUGAL, Hebridean chief, mentioned, i. 24. Sent to plunder the Mull of Kentire, 25
DUGDALE'S MONASTICON, noticed, ii. 279
DU GUESCLIN, ii. 152
DUKE—Title of, first used, iii. 71
DUMANY, iv. 62 n.
DUMBARTON, ii. 172, 187, 238, 261; iii. 194; iv. 40, 293, 301 n.; v. 24, 83, 106, 231, 290, 304, 305, 326; vi. 45; vii. 118; viii. 56, 57, 64, 65, 70, 79, 117, 119, 203, 231; ix. 40
— Port of, i. 37
DUMBICH, vii. 289
DUMBLANE—Bishop of, i. 15; iii. 3 n. 181, 195
DUMBRETTAN—Fort of, i. 85 n.
DUMFERMELINE, ii. 205
— Castle of, taken by Bruce, i. 198. Mentioned, 250; ii. 97 n., 170, 172; vii. 281
— Fort of, i. 85 n.
— County of, ii. 32; v. 20.
DUN—Conspirator with Babington, viii. 314
— Erskine of. See Erskine
DUNAVERTY—Castle of, ii. 321 n.
— Earl of, surprises the castle of Edinburgh, i. 11
— or March—Patrick, Earl of, i. 12 n., 13. With his sons, joins Bruce, Earl of Carrick, 56. Receives a grant from Edward I. of England, 66 n. Casual notices of, 100, 127. Betrays Wal-
lace’s army, 141. Treachery of, 148 n. At the court of Edward I. of England, 149. Noticed, 152, 230 n. 231
DUNBAR—Patrick, Earl of March. See March
—— Earl of, ii. 70, 133, 343
—— Gawin, iii. 111, 145
—— Sir Patrick, of Bele, iii. 115
—— Patrick, takes Fast castle, iii. 145
—— Sir Patrick, iii. 151
—— Sir David, iii. 267
—— Sir Alexander, iv. 290
—— Archbishop of St. Andrews, v. 96
—— Bishop of Aberdeen. Piety of, v. 117
—— the poet, ii. 307; v. 9-10, 226
—— Countess of, delivers the castle of Dunbar to the Scots, i. 100
—— Elizabeth, offered in marriage to the Duke of Rothesay, iii. 83-84
—— Mariot de, iv. 44
—— Family of, ix. 146, 147
—— Battle of, i. 106; ii. 366
—— Port of, iii. 29
—— Earldom of, ii. 194
—— Lordship of, vii. 84
DUNBLANE, iv. 293, 300; v. 13; vi. 327
—— Bishop of, iv. 16, 105, 290; v. 115; vi. 183, 185, 189; vii. 102
—— William, Bishop of, vi. 5 n.
DUNCAN—King, ii. 344
—— Son of Ade, ii. 216
—— Andrew, of Airdrie, v. 178 n.
—— Earl of Fife. See FIFE
—— Jely, a sorceress, ix. 52
DUNCANSON—Robert, iii. 268
—— a clergyman, viii. 35, 48, 103
DUNDALK, i. 288; ii. 31; iii. 42
DUNDARG—Castle of, ii. 33, 35
DUNDARGUE—Castle of, ii. 321 n.
DUNDAS—Archibald. Arms Dundas castle against James II., iv. 62, 63
—— James, of Dundas, imprisoned and his lands forfeited, iv. 62, 63-64. Released, 74. Slain, 89
—— Castle of, iv. 62, 63
—— Lands of, iv. 62 n. 63
DUNDEE—Alexander Scrimgeour appointed constabulary of, by Wallace, i. 131. Mentioned, 174-175, 243. Truce with Robert Bruce violated, 251. Taken, 256. Mentioned, 257, 323; ii. 61, 171, 195, 229, 233, n. 234, 277; iii. 70, 168; iv. 290, 303; v. 181, 342, 344
INDEX.

vi. 38, 47, 81, 127, 155, 175; vii. 7; viii. 165-167; ix. 26, 152, 232, 321
DUNDEE—Protestantism of, vi. 43, 96, 97
—— Haliburton, provost of, noticed, vi. 107, 144. Defeated, 148.
    Slain, 149
—— Provost of, vii. 164 n.
—— Citizens of, vi. 111, 113-114
—— Castle of, delivered up to Edward I. of England, i. 74-75. Besieged by Wallace, 119. Surrenders, 125
—— Church of, iii. 70 n.
—— Fort of, i. 84 n.
—— Religious houses in, v. 342
DUNDEONALD—Castle of, iii. 56; iv. 193
—— Lands of, iv. 193
DUNBRENNAN—Abbey of, vii. 181
DUNFERMLINE visited by Edward I. of England, i. 76. Edward winters at, 175-176. William Wallace in the forest of, 178. Mentioned, 333; ii. 9 n. 10, 39, 45; iii. 29, 56; vi. 175
—— Abbot of, iv. 137; vi. 4 n.; vii. 164 n.
—— Abbots of, ii. 206, 213, 214, 295
—— Commendator of, vii. 195
—— Abbey of, i. 363; ii. 56, 205, 327
—— Cartulary of, ii. 212, 257
DUNGLASS—Castle of, iv. 226; vi. 21, 47, 49
DUNIBERSEL—Castle of, ix. 57-58
DUNIPACE—Laird of, ix. 153, 170
DUNKELD, iv. 293; vii. 75; ix. 322
—— Bishop of, i. 6; ii. 133; iii. 19, 181; iv. 71, 75, 105, 266, 290; v. 105, 188; vi. 183, 189; viii. 344
—— John, Bishop of, ii. 283
—— Gawin Douglas, Bishop of. See Douglas
—— Sinclair, Bishop of. See Sinclair
DUNKIRK, i. 285 n.; ix. 124
DUNNOON, ix. 179
—— Castle of, ii. 36; iv. 193; v. 309
DUNOTTER—Castle of, ii. 48
DUNPENDER—Castle of, iii. 239
DUNSTAFFNAGE, iv. 317
—— Castle of, i. 240
DUNSTAFFBURGH—Castle of, iv. 168-169
DUNYBIRSTLE, i. 295
DUNYVEG, ix. 260
—— Macdonald of. See Macdonald
DUPLANS—John, v. 93, 96, 103, 119
DUPPLIN—Sir William, assists to guard Stirling castle, when besieged by Edward I. of England, i. 179. Surrenders to Edward, 183

DUPPLIN MOOR—Battle of, ii. 11-14. Mentioned, 14-15, 23, 89, 366; iii. 52

DURHAM, invaded by Wallace, i. 128. Edward I. of England at, 149. Mentioned, 281, 285, 297, 301, 338; ii. 260; iii. 33, 37, 45, 169, 170; iv. 47 n. 77, 135, 136; v. 58; vii. 242; ix. 91

History of, quoted, i. 274 n.

Bishop of, i. 45, 137; ii. 69, 95, 143, 284; iii. 48, 52, 159; iv 135, 207; v. 46 n., 284 n., 327 n. 335 n.

Richard Kellow, Bishop of. See Kellow

Beck, Bishop of, i. 58, 103. See Beck


Bishopric of, i. 246

Church of, ii. 237; iv. 61

— a page. Imprisonment of, vii. 159-161

DURIE—John, a minister, viii. 22, 93, 94, 96, 96-100, 103, 116, 160, 220. Sermons of, 382-383

DURISDEER—Castle of, ii. 97 n.

DURWARD—Alan, swears that the treaty between Alexander II. and Henry III. of England shall be kept, i. 3. Objects to Alexander III. being crowned before he is knighted, 6. Accused of a design against the crown, in wishing to procure the legitimation of his wife, 9. Accompanies Henry III. of England to Guienne, 10. Instigates that monarch against Scotland, ib. Flies to England, 16. Sent on a secret mission into England, 18. His descendant claims the crown, 77. Noticed, ii. 347

George, i. 42 n.

DURY, a Jesuit, viii. 234; ix. 14

DYKE, v. 175

DYKES, minister of Anstruther, ix. 262

DYSART, vi. 156

E

EADMER, quoted, ii. 329

EADULPH-LUDEL—Earl, ii. 351

EARN—River, ii. 11

EASTEN, ii 260

EASTER WEMYSS—Colvil of. See Colvile

EASTERLINGS. See Ostmen

ECCLES—Monastery of, v. 143

ECKFORD—Manor of, ii. 208

ECLIPSE. Date found from the mention of, i. 24. Annular at Ronaldsvoe in Orkney, ib.
INDEX.

EDDERDAIL, iv. 114
EDEN—River, ix. 196, 198
EDGAR ATHELING, ii. 192
EDGAR—King, ii. 194, 237, 314
EDGEBUCKLING BRAE, vi. 34
EDGERTON—Castle of, iv. 117


—— Sheriff of, iii. 36

—— Provost of, vii. 164 n.

—— Hume, provost of, ix. 56, 83, 91, 217-218, 222, 224-225

—— Magistrates of, v. 289. Decided conduct of, ix. 255. Issue an act against play-going, 267

—— Citizens of, iv. 169-170; viii. 20
INDEX.

EDINBURGH—Blackfriars Church at, v. 118; vii. 66; viii. 208
— Bow of, vi. 178
— Caongate of, iv. 222; vii. 293; ix. 295, 297-298, 302
— Castle-hill of, iv. 62, 192; v. 225
— Cross of, iv. 220; v. 263 n.; vi. 81; vii. 154, 348; ix. 13, 87, 91, 318
— Fort of, i. 85 n.
— High Church of, mentioned, iv. 21. Idol of, vi. 77. Mentioned, 147, 175; vii. 96, 255; viii. 116; ix. 131, 224, 361
— High Street of, vi. 178
— Little Church of, ix. 216, 217
— North Loch of, vi. 77; ix. 83
— Tolbooth of, v. 102; vi. 144, 280; vii. 70, 81-82, 154, 278; ix. 216-218, 321-322
— Upper Tolbooth of, ix. 185, 216
— Tron of, vii. 74

EDINBURGH REVIEW—Criticisms of, noticed, i. 68 n. 69 n.
EDMESTON EDGE—Skirmish at, ix. 132
EDMONSON—James, vii. 159-160
EDMONSTON—Archibald, iv. 293
EDMONSTONE EDGE, vi. 22, 33

EDMUND—Prince, son of Henry III. of England, conducts his sister Margaret to London, i. 19. Noticed, ii. 199
EDRINGTON—Castle of, iv. 226; v. 204

EDWARD the Elder, ii. 317
— The Confessor, i. 105; ii. 216
INDEX.


INDEX.

regarding a truce with Scotland, 331-334. Casual notices of, ii. 172, 203, 225, 257, 260, 311, 365; iii. 139; iv. 273
— Wars of the three, noticed, ii. 178, 192, 263
— the Black Prince, ii. 144. Chivalry of, compared with that of Bruce, 348-349. Decline of, iii. 7. His death, 11. Noticed, 305
— VI. Service Book of, noticed, vi. 75-76, 84, 89-90, 117, 119
— VI. Articles of, vi. 182
— Son of Henry VI., iv. 170, 182
EGERTON—Solicitor-General, viii. 311
EGGERHOPE. See Edgerton
EGIDIA, daughter of Robert II. married to the Black Douglas, iii. 41
EGLINTON—Sir Henry de, ii. 133
— Sir Hugh de, ii. 307
— Earl of, v. 182, 212; vi. 235, 258, 336, 356; vii. 86, 93, 175, 264, 297; viii. 87, 105; ix. 84
— Master of, vii. 181
EGREMONT, i. 291 n.
ELCHO—Monastery of, ii. 67
ELEANOR, daughter of James I., iii. 275. Goes over to France, iv. 48
ELGIN—Edward I. of England at, i. 105. Mentioned, ii. 254. Burnt, iii. 64. Mentioned, iv. 91; v. 7, 25, 30; vii. 232; ix. 154
INDEX.

ELGIN—Cathedral of, burnt, iii. 64
   — Church of, ix. 167
   — Castle of, ii. 171
   — Fort of, i. 84 n.
   — Forest of, ii. 167

ELIZABETH, second wife of the Bruce, i. 355, 363
   — daughter of the Bruce, i. 363
   — More, wife of Robert II. iii. 5; iv. 27, 97
   — queen of Edward IV. of England, iv. 256, 261
   — daughter of Edward IV. iv. 223
   — 271, 278. Accession and mode of government of, vi. 72-73.
   — Treaty of, with France and Scotland, 73-74. Noticed, 93, 94.
   — Knox’s communication to, 112-113. Negotiations of the Scottish
   reformers with, 118-119, 121, 122, 124, 126. And duplicity of,
   regarding, 127-130. Her dislike to Knox, 130. Intrigues against
   the Guises, 130-134. Forwards money to the Congregation, 136-140.
   — Secret treaties of, with them, 151-154. Her answer to the charge
   of encouraging Scottish rebels, 157-158. Renewed treaty with
   the Congregation, 158-159. Inclined for peace, 161. Treaty
   with France and Scotland, 166-175. The Congregation displeased
   with, 185-186. The Earl of Arran proposed in marriage to, 190-
   191. Influence of, in Scotland, resented by Mary, 192-196. The
   answer to the mission from the Congregation, 203-204. Noticed,
   205-206. Her embassy to Mary, in France, and answer to,
   — Moray, and other Scotsmen, bribed to betray the cause of Mary
   to, 221-225. Noticed, 225-226. Endeavours to procure the ratifi-
   cation of the treaty of Edinburgh from Mary, 226-227. Her
   endeavours to prevent Mary from returning to Scotland, 228-235.
   — Mary’s wish to conciliate, 242. Letters of Lethington and Moray
   to procure her assent to the succession of Mary to her crown, 243-
   246. Mary endeavours to conciliate her for the same purpose,
   — Letter from Randolph to, concerning Mary, 256-257. Secoed
   by Mary in suppressing intrigues against her throne, 257-258, 258.
   — Deference of Mary to, in regard to her marriage, 259. Agrees to
   an interview with Mary, 260-261. Defers the interview, 261-262.
   — War with France, 268-269, 275-276. Her interference in the
   marriage of Mary, 276-278, 283-286. Proposes Leicester in
   Marriage to Mary, 287-292. Capriciousness of, with regard to the
   return of Lennox to Scotland, 290, 292-299. Mission of Sir James
   Melvil to, 299-300. Shows him her miniatures, 300-301. Promises
   the succession to Mary, 302. Plays on the virginals to Melvil, 303.
   — Still keeps Mary in suspense with regard to her marriage with
   Leicester, 303-308. Noticed, 308. Negotiations of, with regard to
   the marriage of Mary, 308-314. Sanctions the visit of Darnley to
   Scotland, 314. Pressed to declare her views with regard to Mary,
   315-317. Refuses to appoint Mary her successor, and anger of
INDEX.

INDEX.


ELIZABETH—Articles of, vi. 182
— daughter of James VI. ix. 361,
ELLAME KIRK, iv. 326
ELLEM, of Butterden, iv. 218, 220
ELLERSLIE—Sir Malcolm Wallace of. See WALLACE
ELLIO T—John, of Park. His combat with Bothwell, vii. 47-48
— Jock, of the Copshaw, ix. 196
— Family of, vi. 351; vii. 45, 47
ELLIS—Sir Henry, noticed, v. 100 n.

ELPHINSTON, Bishop of Aberdeen, iv. 222, 246, 255, 266; v. 9, 76. Death of, 80
— Lord, vi. 4
— Nicholas, his interview with Elizabeth, vii. 130. Casual notices of, 132, 146, 147, 247-250, 279, 314, 321
— Secretary, viii. 54

ELPHINSTONE—Mr. John, secretary of state, ix. 185, 217, 245, 247, 248, 258, 260
— Master of, ix. 260-261

ELWALDS—The, iv. 322
ELY—Bishop of, i. 314; vi. 73

ENCHANTMENT—Storm ascribed to, i. 31.

ENCHTER—Thomas, i. 328 n.

INDEX.


ENGLISH MERCHANTS prohibited to trade with Scotland, ii. 257

ENGUERRAND DE COUCI. See Couci

ENZIE, iii. 148

ERASMUS noticed, v. 9, 67

ERCILOUINE—Thomas of, ii. 300, 302, 304-305, 343

ERIC, King of Norway, his marriage with Margaret of Scotland, i. 47. His daughter heir to the throne of Scotland, 54. Edward, Prince of Wales, proposed in marriage to his daughter, 55. He keeps her in Norway, ib. Asks the advice of Edward I. of England, 57. Noticed, 58, 59, 60. Requested, by the Scottish states, to send over Margaret, 62. Competitor for the crown of Scotland, 78. Withdraws his claim to the crown, 83. Noticed, ii. 196, 280

—— King of Denmark, Norway, and Sweden. His treaty with James I. iii. 213. Noticed, iv. 120

ERLIND, Earl of Orkney. See Orkney

ERMINGARDE DE BEAUMONT, queen of William the Lion, ii. 221, 345

ERROL—Hay, created earl of. iv. 92, 105


—— Earl of, v. 115, 306 n.; vi. 16; vii. 264


—— Countess of, ix. 169

ERSKINE—Sir Robert. Casual notices of, ii. 95, 103, 109, 111, 113 122, 133, 139, 140, 152: iii. 2-3

—— Sir Thomas, ii. 365; iii. 3, 45, 76

—— Sir Robert of Alva, at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 110-115

—— William of Kinnoul, iii. 181

—— Sir Robert, iv. 33
ERSKINE—Robert, Lord, claims the earldom of Mar, iv. 131-132
— Lord, assists James III. against the rebellious nobles, iv. 272-274. Slain, 277
— governor of Dunbarton, v. 81
— John, v. 89
— Lord, v. 105, 131, 145, 165
— of Hatton, v. 168
— John, of Dun, v. 207, 341
— Master of, v. 250; vi. 49-50, 54,
— Lord, in 1543, noticed, v. 270, 306 n.; vi. 4 n. 5, 36, 45. Refuses to give up the castle of Edinburgh, 151, 159. Noticed, 188, 190; vii. 122
— Arthur, vii. 29, 34
— Sir Alexander, viii. 15, 24, 27, 31-33
— Son of the preceding. Death of, viii. 32
— of Dun, viii. 48, 95, 103; ix. 165
— Sir Thomas, ix. 308, 309, 311, 314, 315-316, 320
— Margaret, Lady Douglas, vii. 122, 173, 174
— Family of, iv. 132; ix. 98, 100, 101
— Castle of, viii. 185
ERTH—Hugh de, i. 85 n.
ESK—River, ii. 55; iv. 103 n. 305; v. 249; vi. 23, 26-27; vii. 251; ix. 196, 198
ESKDALE, iii. 118; iv. 229; v. 193
— Raid of, v. 24-25
ESLINGTON—Castle at, ix. 9
ESPEC—Walter, ii. 343.
ESSARS—Sir Piers, iii. 114
ESTATES. See Parliament
ETAL—Tower of, v. 57, 68
ETHELRED, the historian, abbot of Rieveux, ii. 194 n. 200, 237.
  Quoted, 315-316, 334-335, 336
ETIVE—Loch, i. 239
ETTRICK, ii. 74, 168
— Forest of, ii. 32, 78, 82; iii. 118; iv. 102, 113
EUPHEMIA ROSS, wife of Robert II. iii. 5, 256; iv. 27-28
EURE—Sir Ralph, noticed, v. 284. Ravages Scotland, 310, 313-316; and slain, 316-318; vi. 33
— Lord, v. 302
EVA, daughter of Ingeram de Umfraville, given as hostage to Edward I. of England, i. 102
EVANDALE, v. 235
— Lord Chancellor, iv. 160, 184-185, 193, 207, 219, 236, 237, 238, 246-247, 249
— Lord, v. 150, 182
— Lands of, v. 172
EVERARD—Duke, ii. 357 n.
EVERSDEN—John. Chronicle of, i. 146 n.
EVREUX—Lewis, Count of. See Lewis
EWAN, captain of the Clan Cameron, iv. 316
EYEMOUTH, vi. 49; ix. 201
EXCOMMUNICATION—Acts of, i. 15, 306, 318; iv. 45
EXETER—Bishop of, iv. 261
EXTON—Sir Piers, iii. 293, 294, 302

F

FABYAN—Chronicle of, noticed, iii. 293
FAIRLEY—William, ii. 61 n.
FALA—Mr. George, iv. 121
FALA MUIR, v. 247, 250
FALAISE—Dungeon of, ii. 219
FALKIRK, i. 263; iv. 15, 273; viii. 48, 240
— Battle of, i. 143-146, 147-148. Mentioned, 149, 150, 152, 153, 185, 193, 244, ii. 366
— Forest of, i. 141. The army of Edward I. of England advance to, 142
— Castle of, iii. 190
— Tower of, ii. 49
FAMINE, iv. 22. Enactments regarding, 68
FARINZÉAN—Lands of, iv. 193
FARMERS in the feudal ages, ii. 211-212. Right of tack of, iii. 233
FARNESE—Cardinal, ix. 346
FARNINGDUN, ii. 280
FARQUHARD, of the Clan Kay, iii. 68
FASIDE—Hill of, vi. 22-24, 28
FASTCASTLE, iii. 145; vi. 48; vii. 128, 131. Mentioned in connexion with the Gowrie plot, ix. 294-295, 296, 297, 298, 300, 303, 304-305
FAUCONBERG—Sir John, iii. 314
— Neville, Lord, iv. 149
FAUDONSIDE—Car of. See CAR
FAULCONBRIDGE—Lord, iii. 128
FAWSIDE—Roger of, ii. 3
FEASTS in the early ages, ii. 341-343
FELTON—Sir John, iii. 45, 50
FENELON—La Motte, vii. 250, 308
FENTOUN—William de, appeals to parliament, iii. 26-27
INDEX

FENWICK—Sir R., v. 204 n.
   — Mr. viii. 16
FERDINAND of Spain, v. 2, 27, 30-31, 38, 43
FERGUS—Sir, of Ardrossan, i. 287
FERGUSON—David, viii. 101, 103. Admonishes James VI. 152.
   — Protests against Episcopacy, ix. 237
FERIA—Duchess of, ix. 259
FERNELITH, daughter of Henry, Earl of Athole, i. 2 n.
FERGUS—Sir, of Ardrossan, i. 287
FERGUSON—David, viii. 101, 103. Admonishes James VI. 152.
   — Protests against Episcopacy, ix. 237
FEUDAL homage of Alexander III. to Edward I. King of England,
   — Possessions. Laws regarding, iii. 90-93, 100
   — Tenure. Peculiarities of, i. 44
FIENNES—Gillemin de. Castle of Roxburgh taken from, i. 252-253
FIERY CROSS. See Cross
FIESCHI—Ottobon de, papal legate, demands a contribution in
   — Scotland, i. 41
FIFE, i. 177; ii. 16, 168, 238, 257, 294; iv. 45, 107, 117, 267, 293;
   — v. 178 n. 229, 351, 352; vi. 34, 107, 108, 110, 151, 154, 175, 314;
   — vii. 7, 93, 239; ix. 109
   — Malcolm, Earl of, i. 12 n.
   — Duncan, Earl of, appointed as one of the regency, i. 54. Murdered, 56
   — Duncan, Earl of, in 1292, noticed, i. 85, 90, 127, 138, 202
   — Earl of, i. 90
   — Duncan, Earl of, in 1332, noticed, ii. 14, 16. With his daughter,
      taken prisoner, 18
   — Duncan, Earl of, in 1340, ii. 212
   — Earl of, in 1346, noticed, ii. 72. Tried for treason by Edward
      III. of England, 78
   — Robert Stewart, Earl of. See ALBANY
   — Men of, at the battle of Falkirk, i. 146. Mentioned, iv. 274;
      vi. 27
   — Barons of, ix. 253-255
   — Assembly of, ix. 111
   — Synod of, ix. 227-229
   — Coast of, iv. 302; v. 230; vi. 46
   — Earldom of, iv. 114
   — County of, ravaged by the English army, i. 146-147. Mentioned,  
      ix. 40
FINDLATER—Laird of, ix. 153
   — Ogilvy of. See OGILVY
   — Castle of, vi. 266
FINE—Loch, i. 291
FINHAVEN, i. 234 n.
— Castle of, iv. 89, 99; v. 351
FINLAY, Bishop of Lismore, joins James Stewart, iii. 194, 195, 201
FINTRY—Bishop of, absolved from excommunication, viii. 184
— Graham of. See GRAHAM
FISH—Abundance of, in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 186-187
FISHER—John. Execution of, noticed, v. 209
FISHING—Enactments regarding, iii. 181-182; iv. 146, 313-314
FITZ-ALAN—Bryan, chosen regent, i. 75. Noticed, 84. Appointed governor of Scotland, 118. Receives reinforcements from Edward I. of England to assist him in subduing the Scots, 118. Noticed, 127; ii. 171
FITZ-MARMADuke—John, i. 244
FITZ-WATERS—Lord, vi. 29
FITZ-WILLIAM—Ralph, sent to subdue Scotland, i. 169
FIVY, i. 233
FLAMBOURGH-HEAD, iii. 133
FLAMMOCK, at the battle of Preston, vi. 30
— Guy, Earl of. His daughter married to Alexander, son of Alexander III. i. 48
— Earl of, excluded from the allies of England, i. 168
— Robert, Earl of, i. 305 n.
— Earl of, in 1315, i. 285; ii. 23
— Catholics of, vii. 350
— Court of, iv. 319, 321; vii. 258
FLECK—George, viii. 184
FLEMING—Robert, joins Bruce, i. 200
— Malcolm, ii. 30, 36
— Sir David, ii. 133; iii. 45
— Sir David, of Cumbernauld, frustrates the designs of the Duke of Albany, and murdered, iii. 132-134. Noticed, 316, 328, iv. 32
— Robert, iv. 54, 93
— Lord Robert, leagues with the Boyds, iv. 172-174, 177, 246-247.
— Lord Chamberlain, v. 102, 113, 145, 169, 250; vi. 4, 5 n. 51. Mission to France, and death of, 68-71
— Sir Francis, vi. 19
— Lord, vi. 336; vii. 118, 175, 178, 182, 183, 264. Castle of Dunbarton taken from, 288-290
— of Boghall, vii. 290
— an engineer, vii. 330
— Mary. One of the four Marys, vi. 45; vii. 80
INDEX.

FLEMING—Lady, vii. 290
  — House of, noticed, iv. 36
FLEMISH Privateers, i. 290
  — Fleet, ii. 262.
  — Artisans in Scotland, v. 240
FLETCHER, Dean of Peterborough, viii. 349, 355, 356
  — the comedian. His visit to Scotland, ix. 266-267
FLODDEN—Battle of, v. 51, 54, 59-74, 80, 101, 110, 133, 139, 187.
  Note on the, 373-376
FLOUR—Enactments regarding, iv. 313
FODYNTON, ii. 260
FOEDERA—The, noticed, iv. 279
  — Rymer's. See Rymer
FOIX—Gaston de, v. 39
FOKART—Patrick, iv. 161
FONTAINBLEAU, vi. 211
FONTENAY, French Ambassador, viii. 211, 218, 334
FOOLS—Enactment regarding the profession of, iv. 67
FORBES—John, sixth Lord of, iv. 119 n.
  — Lord, iv. 268, 290. Revolt of, 297-300
  — The Master of, v. 140. Treason and execution of, 218-220, 221
  — Lord, in 1538. Trial of, v. 219
  — His mission to France, vi. 208
  — Duncan, vii. 143
  — Lord, vii. 264; ix. 59, 87, 146, 147, 153, 216
  — Lady, of Towie, vii. 302
  — Family of, v. 174; ix. 26
FORD—Fortalice of, iii. 32
  — Tower of, v. 57, 68
  — a Goodal, noticed, ii. 121 n.
  — a Hearne, i. 183 n. Quoted, 240 n. 287 n.; ii. 49 n. Noticed, 101
FORESTER—Sir Adam, of Corstorphine, iii. 89, 115
  — Sir John, of Corstorphine, iii. 167, 187, 192
FORESTS, in the thirteenth and fourteenth century, described, ii. 166-170. Enactments regarding, iv. 145; v. 22
FORFAR, i. 16; ii. 167, 169; iii. 64; v. 25
  — Laird of, iii. 65
  — Gardener at, ii. 274, 371
  — Castle of, delivered up to Edward I. of England, i. 74-75. Wallace expels the English from, 119. Taken by Bruce, 234. Mentioned, ii. 171
  — Fort of, i. 84 n.
  — Palace of, ii. 336
INDEX.

FORFAR—County of, iv. 182
FORGRUND, ii. 185
FORMAN—Andrew, v. 10
— Bishop of Moray, v. 43, 47, 48, 80-81
FORRES, v. 25
— Castle of, ii. 171
— Forest of, ii. 167
— Fort of, i. 84 n.
FORRESTER—Martyrdom of, v. 224-225
— a dependant of Moray’s, vii. 239
— David, murdered, ix. 170, 174
FORRET—Thomas, vicar of Dollar. Martyrdom of, v. 224-225
FORSTER—Adam, iii. 76
— Mr. Walter, iii. 77
— Thomas. His connexion with the plot against Cardinal Beaton, v. 321-324, 326
— Sir John, vii. 242, 263; viii. 16, 17
FORTEVIOT, ii. 11
FORTH—Firth of, mentioned, i. 23, 41, 48, 61, 88, 90, 92, 187, 188, 201, 202; ii. 21, 36, 219, 261; iv. 25, 57, 68, 79, 165, 228, 301, 302; v. 131, 281, 283, 299, 300, 303; vi. 6, 13, 22, 23, 28, 34, 44, 45, 46, 141, 153, 156-157, 314, 350; vii. 6, 175; ix. 131, 319
— River, i. 119, 146, 176, 235 n. 274; ii. 179, 288; iii. 3, 78, 145, iv. 244, 273, 288, 299-300; v. 76; vi. 114; ix. 25, 98
FOSTER—Sir John, vi. 249; vii. 227; ix. 3, 9
— Captain, ix. 163
FOTHERINGAY, viii. 311, 323, 324, 327, 340, 342, 346; ix. 2
— Treaty of, iv. 228, 230, 235
FOTHERINGHAME—Sir Thomas, iv. 290
FOTHNEVYN. See FINHAVEN
FOUL—RAID The, iii. 162-163
FOULDEN KIRK, viii. 192, 201, 204
FOULIS—Sir John, refuses to give up the fortresses to Edward I. of England, i. 66
— Mr. David, ix. 187, 194
FOWL—Wild. Enactments regarding, iv. 146
FOWLER—Mr. vii. 329-330
— William, vii. 127
— Thomas. His mission to Scotland, ix. 19-20, 21-23
— Mr. David, ix. 139
— Mr. William, secretary to Anne of Denmark, ix. 244 n.
FOULIS—William, iii. 156, 166, 167, 213
FOX, Bishop of Durham, v. 2, 8
— Dr. v. 204
FOXES—Enactments regarding, iv. 147
FOXES’ Book of Martyrs, v. 178-179
INDEX.


--- King of, i. 44

--- Dauphin of, iv. 223

FRANCIS of Valois, dauphin of Vienna, v. 31


--- II. of France. Proposed marriage of, with Queen Mary, vi. 87, 44-45, 46, 50. Marriage of, with Mary, 67-71. Casual notices
INDEX.


FRANCIS—Queen Mary's steward, vii. 71, 73

FRANCISCANS, ii. 178; iii. 305

FRANK, a soldier, assists the Earl of Moray to take Edinburgh castle, i. 254-255

FRANKFORT, vi. 75


— Richard, i. 127 n.

— Simon, with the court of Edward I. of England, i. 149


— Sir Alexander, i. 200, 207, 232, 240

— Alexander, ii. 12. Slain, 14

— Sir Simon, ii. 18, 20. Slain at the battle of Halidon Hill, 27-29

— James, slain, ii. 27-29

— Sir Alexander, iii. 45

— Sir Peter, of Dores, iv. 4 n.

— Red Lion, ix. 146. Slain, 150, 152

— Family of, v. 307; ix. 147

FREDERICK II. of Germany, ii. 292-293

— III. of Germany, iv. 281

FREE-MASONS—Origin of, ii. 330-332

FRENCH Knight—Instance of the valour of a, i. 247-248

— Ambassador, vii. 269, 272

— Fleet, ii. 262


FRENDRAUGHT—Laird of, ix. 26

FRIARS—Pradican, or Barefooted. Deputation of, i. 28

FRIESLAND—Duchess of, vi. 76

FRISBY, a Franciscan, executed, iii. 305

FROISSART, quoted, i. 229, 338-339, 344, 357-359; ii. 4, 60, 73; iii. 13, 24, 29-30, 31, 32, 38, 44 n. 50-51, 53, 58, 304; iv. 150 n.

FUEL—Price of, in the early ages, ii. 273

FULLHOPELAW, iii. 85

FURBURL—Richard le, ii. 255

GAELIC Language, ii. 303

— Race. See Celtic

GAITMILK, ii. 205

GALA River, ii. 168
INDEX.

GALBRAITH, of Culcreuch, iv. 38
GALD—Roderic, slain, iii. 148
GALFORD, ii. 82
GALLEO, noticed, ii. 289
— Thomas, of, i. 2 n.
— Roland, Prince of, i. 237 n.
— Fergus, Lord of, ii. 178
— Alan, Lord of, ii. 240
— Gilbert, Lord of, ii. 242
— Patrick, minister of the kirk, vii. 194
— Alan, Lord of. See ALAN
— John Baliol, Lord of. See BALIOL
— Margaret Douglas, the maid of. See DOUGLAS
— Bishop of, v. 167; vi. 51, 144; vii. 162, 164 n.
— Andrew, Bishop of, vi. 4 n. 5 n.
— Men of, i. 115. Their attack on Bruce, 223-224. Noticed, iv. 274
— Lordship of, iv. 63, 96
GALSTON, i. 227
— Sir William Keith of. See KEITH
GALYTHLY—Henry, i. 77
— Patrick, the descent from which he claims the crown, i. 77.
  Withdraws his claim, 83
GAMBOA—Don Pedro de, vi. 19, 42
GAMELINE. See St. Andrews—Bishop of
GAMES of the early ages, ii. 343. Enactments against, vi. 64
GAUNT—John of. See LANCASTER
GAVESTON—Piers, i. 230, 241, 244, 245, 253
GAWAN AND GOLOGRAS—Romance of, noticed, ii. 300, 307 n.
GAWDY, Sergeant-at-Law, vii. 311
GAWIN, a carpenter, slain, v. 116
GARDINER—Bishop, vi. 186
GARELOCH, v. 121
GARENCIERES—Eugene de, Lord of, assists the Scots, ii. 57, 84-85
GARIOCH, v. 174
— Earldom of, ii. 195; iv. 240
GARTNULLY—Laird of, ix. 164
GARTALUNANE, iv. 300
GARTER—Order of the, v. 205; ix. 44-45
GARYACH, i. 174; iii. 66, 148
GASCONY, i. 163; ii. 277
GASGOW—Forest of, ii. 167
GASK, ii. 12
INDEX.

GASKLUNE, iii. 65
GATES—Sir Henry, vii. 250, 260
GATHELUS, the fabulous, mentioned, i. 7
GEDEWARTH—Fort of, i. 84 n.
GELLAND, ii. 205
GILT—River, vii. 263
GENEVA—Knox at, vi. 76, 80, 83, 124. Mentioned, 133, 143; viii. 22; ix. 275
GENOÈSE traders, ii. 259, 261
GERMAN soldiers, vi. 47, 48
GERMANY, vi. 141, 197-198; viii. 202
— Emperor of, favourable to Queen Mary, viii. 43
GERVAS, noticed, ii. 329, 345 n.
GEST OF ARTHURE—Romance of, ii. 306
GESTE OF THE BRUTE—Romance of, ii. 306
GHENT—Magistrate of, ii. 23
GIBRALTAR, ii. 5 n.
GIBSON, a vassal of the Stewart, ii. 35
— Murdoch, iv. 22
GICHT—Gordon of. See GORDON
GIFFORD—Sir Robert, ii. 104
— of Sheriffhall—Treason of, iv. 245, 246
— Gilbert, a seminary priest, viii. 260. His treachery, 270.
   Noticed, 272, 273, 284
— Hugh. See YESTER
GIGHA—The king of Norway at, i. 25, 26, 27
— Maclane of. See Maclane
GIL—John, iii. 137
GILDEFORD—John de, i. 84 n.
GILGREWER—Allan, ii. 214-215
GILL—John, iii. 156
GILLENMACMELG, ii. 214
GILLENMACMELG, ii. 214
GILLEPATRIC, ii. 214
GILLESPY, a minister, viii. 103
GILLIES HILL, i. 262
GILLSLAND, i. 245, 317; ii. 21
GILMERSLAND, ii. 130
GILMORYS, mentioned, i. 27 n.
GILP—Loch, iii. 153
GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS, ii. 308, 309
GLAMIS—Lord, iv. 105
GLAMMIS, v. 235
— Lord, iv. 192, 218, 246-247, 263, 268, 288, 290, 293; v. 115, 220.
   Trial of, 220-221. Noticed, 308; vi. 336; vii. 93, 255, 265, 295;
   viii. 27, 29, 109-110, 154, 159
INDEX.

77


—— Lady, v. 184 n. Conspiracy and death of, 220 n. 220-221. Note on the conspiracy of, 368-373

—— The tutory of, viii. 184

GLASGOW, i. 261; ii. 41, 75, 194 n. 249, 250, 253; iv. 101; v. 140, 226, 305; vi. 151, 155, 175, 352; vii. 3, 57, 58, 63-65, 176-177, 179, 288. Conference at, 225, 228. Mentioned, viii. 95, 103; ix. 48, 67

—— Archbishop of, iv. 311; v. 14

—— Archbishop of, Chancellor, v. 269, 271

—— Gavin, Archbishop of, vi. 5 n.

—— Bishop of, refuses to affix his seal, i. 12. Mentioned, 14, 19. Sent to treat with the King of England, 57. Mentioned, 86 n.; ii. 152, 167, 228; iii. 76, 160, 167, 245; iv. 10, 16, 137, 170, 178, 184-185, 305, 309; v. 10; vi. 176 n.; viii. 53, 62, 71, 91-92, 95, 97, 105-107, 119, 184, 186, 200, 285, 316

—— Wishart, Bishop of. See Wishart

—— Dean of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67

—— Castle of, v. 100; vii. 270

—— Cross of, iv. 99

—— See of, i. 214

—— University of, founded, iv. 99. Mentioned, v. 9; vi. 2

GLASTONBURY—Church of, ii. 327

GLEDSTANES—Mr. John, ix. 234, 239

GLENBRERET, iii. 65 n.

GLENBRIERACHAN, iii. 65 n.

GLENCAIRN—Lord Kilmaurs, Earl of, joins James III. against the rebellious nobles, iv. 268, 272. Slain, 277

—— Earl of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67


—— Master of, v. 217

—— Earl of, in 1577. Casual notices of, viii. 29, 56, 87, 105, 137, 184; ix. 84, 176

GLENDINNING—Sir Adam, iii. 45
INDEX.

GLENDINNING—Sir Simon, iii. 141
GLENDONANE—Sir Simon, iv. 85
GLENDOWART, v. 19
GLENDOWER—Owen. Rebellion of, iii. 89, 110, 119-120, 122, 129
GLENELG, v. 230
GLENFALLOCH, iv. 293
GLENGARRIE—Alexander of, v. 231 n.
GLENLIVAT—Battle of, ix. 148-151, 153, 161, 163
GLENLYON, iv. 293
GLENORCHANE, iv. 114
GLENS—Territory of, iv. 106 n.
GLENTRUEL, i. 226
GLENURCHY—Campbell of. See CAMPBELL
GLENURQUHART, iv. 293
GLOUCESTER—Earl of, in 1254, sent to the Scottish court, i. 10.
— His success there, 11
    — Gilbert, Earl of, supports Bruce, i. 55. Incurs the resentment of Edward I. of England, 56 n.
    — Earl of, in 1298, attends the meeting at York, i. 134. Sent to treat with the Governor of Stirling castle, 102. Noticed, 197.
    — Ralph Monthermer, Earl of, defeated by Bruce, i. 228-229
    — Gilbert de Clare, Earl of, i. 241, 244, 245
    — Earl of, in 1314, i. 265. Commands at the battle of Bannockburn, 269-271. Slain at, 273-274. Honour done to his remains, 277
    — Duke of, in 1448, iv. 54
    — Duke of. See RICHARD III.
GODESCIALCO, Ambassador, v. 205
GODFREY, of Bulloign, ii. 342
GODSCROFT—Hume of. See Hume
GOLD—Import of, ii. 256. Enactments regarding, iii. 182-183
GOLDEN FLEECE—Order of the, v. 205
GOLDING—Ralph, ii. 22
GOLORAN OF GALLOWAY,—Romance of, ii. 300
GOODMAN—Christopher, vi. 144, 175. His letter to Cecil, 186
    Noticed, 253
GORDON—William, i. 42 n.
    — Sir Adam, i. 321
    — Sir John. His skirmish with the English borderers, iii. 13-14
    — Sir Adam de. Incident regarding, and death of, at the battle of Homildon, iii. 113-114
    — Sir Roger, slain, iii. 114
    — Alexander de Seton, Lord of, iii. 166, 167
    — Lord, iv. 8, 192
    — of Letterfury, v. 50
    — Sir John. Rebellion and execution of, vi. 264-267
    — Lord, in 1562, his connexion with the rebellion of Huntley, vi. 264-267
    — Adam, vi. 267
    — Sir John, of Lochinvar, vii. 196-197, 279
INDEX.

GORDON—Adam, of Auchendown, his exploits in the cause of Mary, vii. 301-302, 306, 335, 339, 350; viii. 7
  — a Jesuit, ix. 14
  — Sir Patrick, of Auchendown. Treason of, ix. 44, 69, 74, 87, 111, 113, 121, 144. At the battle of Glenlivat, and slain, 148-150, 151
  — of Buckie, ix. 59
  — Mr. James, ix. 123
  — William, of Strathdon, ix. 123
  — of Abergeldie, ix. 148
  — of Gicht, ix. 148. Slain, 151
  — Mr. James, a Jesuit, ix. 166, 232, 259
  — Father, ix. 167
  — of Gicht, ix. 234.
  — Lady Catherine, wife of Perkin Warbeck, iv. 324, 329, 330
  — Lady Jane, Countess of Bothwell. See Bothwell
  — House of, ix. 56-57, 147-153
GORGES—Thomas, viii. 296
GORM—Donald. Treason of, iv. 225, 228
  — John Stewart, of Athole. See Stewart
GOSFORDE, iv. 113
Architecture, 327-333
GOURLAY—Norman. Martyrdom of, v. 206-207
GOWER, the poet, iii. 171; v. 10
GOWRIE, ii. 185
  — first Earl of. See Ruthven
  — James, second Earl of, ix. 272
  — Countess of, viii. 204; ix. 89, 272-273
  — House of. See Ruthven
  — Conspiracy, ix. 271-324
  — Castle of, ix. 291
  — House, mentioned in connexion with the Gowrie plot, ix. 291, 294, 295, 306, 308-318
GOWRY, ii. 16, 200
GRAHAM—Sir Patrick, refuses to give up the fortresses to Edward I. of England, i. 66
  — Patrick de, receives a grant from Edward I. of England, i. 86 n. Is slain at the taking of Dunbar, 101
  — Sir John, of Abercorn, joins Wallace, i. 138
  — David de. Terms held out to by Edward I. of England, i. 177
  — Sir Patrick de, in 1320, i. 322-324
INDEX.

GRAHAM—John de, slain, ii. 29
—— Sir Patrick de, in 1338. His success in jousting, ii. 54
—— Sir John. His intrepidity at the battle of Durham, ii. 70-71
—— Sir Patrick, of Kincardine, iii. 76, 255, 256
—— Sir William, iii. 141
—— Lord, iv. 105, 121
—— Patrick, Bishop of St. Andrews, iv. 173
—— Patrick, Bishop of Brechin. His attempts to reform the church, and persecution of, iv. 199-201, 224
—— Lord, in 1488, joins James III. against the rebellious barons, iv. 272-274, 291
—— Master of, slain, vi. 28
—— John, of Peartree, viii. 205
—— Mr. John, ix. 45
—— Richard, a sorcerer, ix. 50-53, 99
—— of Fintry, his seizure, ix. 69; and execution, 74-75
—— of Morphy, ix. 76 n.
—— of Balgone, ix. 317
—— Malise, Earl of Strathern. See STRATHERN
—— Euphemia, iv. 27
—— Family of, iii. 110, 256-257; viii. 205
GRAHAMS—Country of the, ix. 196
GRAIN—Culture of, in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 180-182. Price of, in the early ages, 271-272. Enactments regarding, iv. 68
GRAMPIANS—The, i. 232; ii. 202; iii. 215
GRANADA, ii. 4
GRANGE—Kirkaldy of. See KIRKALDY
GRANT—The Laird of, in 1493, iv. 316
—— Laird of, in 1589, ix. 26, 55, 60
—— Family of, ix. 146
GRANTON, iii. 205
—— Craig, v. 301
GRAY—Sir Andrew, i. 240
—— Sir Alexander, ii. 24
—— Sir Patrick, iii. 64-65
—— Sir Thomas, iii. 84-85
—— Lord, iv. 61, 65, 105
—— Sir Patrick, in 1451. His mission to Douglas castle, iv. 60-82. Noticed, 65, 87
—— Lord, in 1542, v. 250, 307-308
—— Patrick, Lord, vi. 11 n. 16, 35, 37-38, 336; vii. 30, 264, 339
INDEX.

GRAY—James. Outrage committed by, ix. 82-83
—— Captain Andrew, ix. 148, 149
GRAEME, of Fintry, viii. 154
GREAME—Arthur, vii. 281
—— Richies George, vii. 281
GREAT HARRY—The, a ship, v. 41
GREAT MICHAEL—The, a ship, described, v. 34, 44. Mentioned, 49, 51
GREEK FIRE, used at the siege of Stirling castle, i. 181
GREENLAW John, iii. 118-119
GREENWICH, iv. 305; v. 280; vii. 40; ix. 2, 156, 177
GREGOR Clan, ix. 146
GREGORY XIII. Letter of Queen Mary to, viii. 42
A tool of Walsingham's, viii. 260
GRESOLLES, a French knight, v. 135, 145, 150
GREY—Robert de, i. 84 n.
—— Sir Thomas, ii. 85
—— Sir Thomas, in 1388, iii. 45, 320, 321-324
—— Lord, of Wilton, at the battle of Pinky, vi. 19, 22-23, 28-31.
    Noticed, 37 n. 38, 40. Invades Scotland, 42-43, 159, 162, 249
—— Lord, viii. 311
—— Lady Catherine, ix. 358
GREYFRIARS, vi. 77
—— Church of, at Edinburgh, iv. 207
—— Cemetery of, viii. 122
GREYHOUNDS—Trade of, ii. 255-256
GREY-STIEL—Romance of, ix. 303 n.
GREYSTOCK—Castle of, vii. 263
GRIMANI, papal legate, v. 279, 290, 293
GRUAMACH—Donald, of Sleat, v. 231 n.
GUARD—King's Body. First appearance of, iv. 97-98
GUELDRES Duke of, iii. 287; iv. 53, 56, 203
—— Duchy of, iv. 203; v. 28
GUESCLIN—Constable de, iii. 7
GUEVARA—John, ix. 264-265, 325
GUIDO, son of the Earl of Warwick, attends the meeting at York, i. 134
GUIENNE—Expedition of Henry III. of England, to, i. 10. Mentioned, v. 47
—— Cardinal of, vi. 234. See GUISE—House of
—— Duke of, in 1579, vii. 53, 85, 93, 97, 141, 154, 216. Death of, ix. 20, 23
—— Duchess of, vii. 134
INDEX.


GUNPOWDER TREASON, ix. 355
GUN'S GREEN, ix. 302, 304
GUTHRIE—David, of Kincaldrum, iv. 161
GUTHRY—Laird of, iii. 65
GUY Bishop of Soissons, i. 242
— Earl of Flanders. See FLANDERS
GYSBORNE—Church of, burnt by the English, i. 131

H

— a Norse baron, slain, i. 35
HADDEN RIG, v. 245
— County of, i. 217 n.
— Seal of, iv. 105
HAIG, of Bemerside, i. 207 n.
HAILES, v. 346
INDEX.

HAILES—Castle of, iii. 86; iv. 226; vi. 21
HAINAULT—John of, i. 337, 348

— Troops of, ii. 260
HALIBURTON—Henry de, sent to occupy the town of Berwick, i. 125. Noticed, 185 n.
— Ralph de, employed by Edward I. of England to seize Wallace, i. 184-185
— Sir William de, ii. 133
— Sir John, iii. 45
— William, iii. 163
— Sir Walter, of Dirleton, iii. 248, 249
— Lord, iv. 192
— Provost of Dundee. See Dundee
— Family of, iii. 109
HALL—Thomas, a physician, ii. 276
— Thomas, assists in the murder of James I. iii. 260, 266, 267. Executed, 270
— Sir John, assists in the murder of James I. iii. 260, 266, 267
— John, vii. 290
— Chronicle of, noticed, iii. 293
— minister of the kirk, ix. 321
HAMAR—Gilbert, Bishop of, i. 28 n.
HAMPshire, i. 203
HAMPTON COURT, vii. 217
HAMILTON, vi. 142; vii. 175-176, 179
INDEX.

HAMILTON—Sir Patrick, vi. 15, 32-33, 118
— of Fimart, v. 118
— Sir Patrick of Kincavil, v. 177
— James, of Kincavil, sheriff of Linlithgow, v. 232
— Sir William, of Sanquhar, v. 270, 290; vi. 4 n. 5 n.
— Abbot of Paisley, v. 273, 288, 294
— of Stenhouse, v. 302. Slain, vi. 49
— James, vi. 7 n.

— Abbot of Kilwinning, vi. 53, 252-253, 255
— James, of Bothwellhaugh. His murder of Moray, vii. 250-253; viii. 19, 45, 58
— Arthur, viii. 45
— Lord Claud, joins Mary, vii. 175, 179. Forfeited, 194, 296.
INDEX.

His connexion with the murder of Lennox, 296-299. Noticed, viii. 44, 45, 46, 52, 157, 162, 175, 230, 233, 248, 268, 269, 332-333; ix. 6, 11, 17, 18 n. 51, 171, 191

HAMLET—Lord John, viii. 157, 162, 230, 233; ix. 84

--- Lord, ix. 31, 33, 36. Incident between, and James VI. 41. Noticed, 79, 159. Refuses to be a leader of the kirk, 220-222

--- Mr. Thomas, Lord-advocate, ix. 185, 217, 220


--- Castle of, vi. 140

--- Palace of, vii. 270-271

HAMYLL—William de, ii. 336-337

HANSE TOWNS—Early connexion between Scotland and the, iv. 337-343

HARBottle—Castle of, i. 306

HARDELESTON—Sir Richard, iv. 319

HARDENBURGH, i. 151

HARDYNG'S CHRONICLE, noticed, iii. 294, 304, 307

HARLAW, vii. 242, 246

--- Battle of, iii. 149-152, 237. Noticed, ix. 151

HARLOW, a reformer, vi. 76

HARRIES, v. 230

HARRINGTON—Sir John, taken prisoner, iv. 55-56

HARRIS—Sir Herbert, iii. 252

--- Macleod of. See MACLEOD

HARTCLA—Sir Andrew, i. 324. See EARL OF CARLISLE

HARTFIELD, iii. 120

HARTLEPOOL, i. 249, 285

HASTINGS—David de, i. 2 n. Incites the people against the Bissets, 3

--- John de, competitor for the crown, i. 72. Acknowledges Edward I. of England as lord-paramount, 72-73. The descent from which he claims the crown, 78. Claims a part of the kingdom, 83

--- Sir John, i. 218

--- Lord, ii. 69; iii. 128, 314

HATFIELD, ix. 336, 343

HATTON—Laird of, vii. 40

--- Sir Christopher, viii. 299, 311, 326, 345

HAUTPILE—Hugh, ii. 56-57

HAW—John of, iv. 301 n.

HAWICK burnt, iii. 163. Mentioned, vi. 259; vii. 246

--- Church of, ii. 64
INDEX.

HAWKING in the early ages, ii. 339-340
HAWTHORNDEN, ii. 55
HAY—Gilbert de, i. 12 n.
— John of Tullyboll, ii. 169
— of Errol, family of, iii. 5; iv. 36
— Sir Thomas, iii. 76
— William, or Gilbert, of Errol, iii. 173, 190, 191
— Thomas, of Yester, iii. 190
— Lord, iv. 263
— Bishop of Ross, v. 206
— of Yester, vi. 4 n.
— John, of Tallow, assists in the murder of Darnley, vii. 67. Trial of, 159-161, 169-171
— Lord, in 1571, vii. 295
— Andrew, viii. 95-96, 105, 169
— Constable of Scotland. See Errol—Earl of
HAYE—Gilbert de la, of Errol, i. 200, 207, 209, 223, 231
— Hugh de la, i. 200, 207
— David de la, slain, ii. 72
— John de. Revolt of, ii. 141
— Nicholas de la, i. 127 n.
HAYEL—John de, ii. 277
HAYLES—Abbot of, iii. 319
HAYWARD, the historian, noticed, iii. 293; vi. 20
HEARNE, the antiquary, noticed, i. 230 n.; iii. 325, 326 n.
HEBRIDES—The, i. 28, 37, 40; iii. 153, 237; iv. 166. Annexed to the crown, v. 235
— Kings of, invaded, i. 22
HECTOR, a doctor, ii. 276
HEGHAM—Roger de, ii. 261
HELSLEY—Sir James de, iii. 115
HEMINGIUS, ix. 33
HENDERSON—Professor, noticed, 58 n.
— Andrew, his connexion with the Gowrie plot, ix. 305-306, 307, 308-309, 310-315
HENNAGE—Mr. vii. 130
HENRISONS—The, iv. 322
HENRY I. of England, ii. 238, 356, 358, 360
— III. of England. First approaches towards the reduction of Scotland during the reign of, i. 2. Inflamed against Alexander II. by Walter Bisset, 3-4. Determines on an Invasion, 4. Proceeds with his army to Newcastle, ib. Treaty of peace, 5. Waves the demand of homage from Alexander, ib. Agrees that his


HENRY, Prince of Scotland. His descendents claim the crown, i. 77

— of Transtamarre, ii. 144
— Prince, son of David I. ii. 190, 194, 218, 361, 364

— III. of France, viii. 15. His efforts in favour of Mary, 331. Noticed, ix. 8, 11, 45

HENSHALL'S HISTORY noticed, ii. 175 n.

HEPBURN—Sir Patrick, and his two sons, iii. 44-45
— Adam of Hailes, iii. 190, 251; iv. 47 n.
— Patrick, of Hailes. Lawless conduct of, iv. 47. Noticed, 93
— Adam, Master of Hailes, iv. 176
— Prior of St. Andrews, takes the see of St. Andrews by force, v. 80-81
HEPBURN—Captain, vi. 274
— of Whitsum, vi. 226
— John, of Bolton, assists in the murder of Darnley, vii. 67.
  Seized, 161. Executed, 169-171
— of Riccarton, vii. 175, 177, 186, 205
— Family of, iii. 109; iv. 215, 287, 288
HERALDIC blazoning in the early ages, ii. 361
HERBERT—Chancellor, ii. 203
— Lord, noticed, v. 303
HEREFORD—Earl of, i. 16
— Earl of, in 1298, demands additional rights for the nobility, i. 132-133. Attends the meeting at York, 134. At the battle of Falkirk, 144. Returns to England, 148
— Earl of, in 1306, i. 214, 218, 243, 265. Commands at the battle of Bannockburn, 269-270. Noticed, 278
— Earl of, in 1321. Treason and death of, i. 324
— Earl of, in 1327, i. 340
HERIOT, a vassal of the Stewart, ii. 35
— the reformer, vi. 175
HERLOVER, i. 23
HERMANDSTON—Lord of, iii. 132
HERMITAGE—Castle of, ii. 53, 64-65, 82; iv. 226, 308; vi. 16; vii. 47-49; ix. 164
HERMOLD, of Norway, v. 14
HERON, an Englishman, v. 42, 52
— Sir William, iii. 170
— Sir William, in 1512, v. 42, 57
— Sir John, viii. 16, 18
— Lady, v. 57
— Family of, iv. 325
HERRIES—Sir Robert, of Terregles, iii. 191
— of Terregles hanged by Douglas, iv. 78. Noticed, 79, 85
— Lord, in 1577, viii. 29, 87, 110, 113-115, 333; ix. 31-32
— Dr. Hugh, ix. 309, 315-316
— Castle of, ii. 113
HETUN—Manor of, ii. 208
HEWISON—John, minister of Cambuslang, viii. 208
INDEX.

HIXHAM, ii. 69; vii. 242
— Battle of, iv. 170
— Monastery of, burnt by the Scots, i. 99
— Interesting incident in the monastery of, i. 129-130

HIEGATE PLOT, vii. 64

HIGHLAND SOLDIERS at the battle of Pinkie, vi. 27, 28, 32, 33.
  Mentioned, ix. 144. Irregular warfare of, 151-152. Refuse to
  bear arms against the Irish, 328. Mentioned, 338, 340

HIGHLANDS—Unruly condition of, in the reign of James I., iii.
  Enactments regarding the properties in, 224. State of, in 1420, 339-
  340. Visited by James IV., iv. 315-318; v. 3, 17. Enactments re-
  garding, 19-20. Disturbances in, 174-176. Visited by James V.,
  229-231. Disturbances in, 307; vi. 61-62; ix. 161-164, 249-255

HISLOP, sheriff of Lanark. His
  revenge on Wallace, i. 110

HOB—Sir Edward, viii. 193, 201, 213

HODDOM—Castle of, vii. 281

HOLDER, a pirate, iii. 145

HOLLAND—Treaty with, iv. 58. Mentioned, viii. 266
— Florence, Earl of, competitor for the crown, i. 72. Accknow-
  ledges Edward I. of England as lord-paramount of Scotland, 72-73.
  The descent from which he claims the crown, 77. Withdraws his
  claim, 83
  — Count of, i. 285; ii. 219
  — John of, iii. 292
  — Artisans of, v. 240

HOLSTEIN—Duke of. His visit to Scotland, ix. 248-250

HOLT, the Jesuit, seized, viii. 138. Noticed, 182, 234, 245

HOLY ISLAND, iv. 169; v. 142, 264; vi. 139

HOLY LAND—The, i. 7. See PALESTINE

HOLYBUSH—John. See SACROBOSCO

HOLYROOD, ii. 137. Murder of Riccio, and imprisonment of Mary
  in, vii. 28. Mentioned, 65, 67, 69, 79-81, 97, 113, 255, 348; ix. 26,
  96, 115, 175, 191, 224, 283, 360
  — Abbot of, iii. 76-77; iv. 137, 255; ix. 140
  — Abbots of, ii. 206
  — Monks of, ii. 168
  — Abbey of, iii. 20, 35, 88, 108, 134, 219; iv. 5, 59, 189; v. 16,
  28, 206, 285; vi. 34, 65, 356
  — Chapel of, vii. 71. Destroyed, 119
  — Palace of, iv. 57; v. 148, 160; vi. 58, 90, 148, 178, 236 242, 297;
  viii. 30, 50, 124; ix. 13, 33, 56, 89-91, 98, 100, 218, 253, 259

HOLYWELL HAUGH—Assemblage at, i. 72

HOME—Sir Alexander, of Douglas, iii. 115
  — Sir Alexander, iv. 93
  — George, of Polwarth, iv. 220
  — Lord, iv. 287
  — Lord-chamberlain, defeated by the English, v. 54-55. At the
    battle of Flodden, 63, 66. Casual notices of, 74, 75-76, 76, 77, 81,
    83. Sides with the English party against the regent Albany, 86,
INDEX. 91

— Earl of, at the battle of Flodden, v. 63, 66. Noticed, 74
— of Wedderburn, heads the plot against De La Bastie, v. 107-109. Casual notices of, 116, 118, 125, 169, 193; vi. 43
— John, v. 107 n.
— Patrick, v. 107 n.
— Lord, v. 245, 246, 283; vi. 51; vii. 244; ix. 31-32, 296, 298, 301, 303, 304
— of Ayton, v. 250
— Family of, iv. 328; v. 107-109, 123 n. 191; vi. 127
— Castle of, v. 91, 109; vii. 269
HOMMIL, executed, iv. 234
HONORIUS IV., Pope—Bull of, i. 42. Noticed, ii. 286
HORSES, numerous in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 182-184. Breed of, noticed, v. 240
HORSLEY—Roger, i. 304
HORTON, v. 331
— William de, sent on a secret mission into Scotland, i. 18. Meets with opposition, ib. Noticed, ii. 222 n.
HOTSPUR—Henry Percy. See Percy
HOUARD'S French Laws noticed, ii. 249 n. 251
HOUSES in the early ages, ii. 326-327
HOVEDEN, the historian, noticed, ii. 195, 355, 358
HOWARD—Sir Edward. Expedition of, against the Bartons, v. 40-41. Noticed, 58
— Sir Edmund, v. 63
— Lord William, v. 205, 208; vi. 73, vii. 208
— Lord Henry, ix. 334. Sycophancy of, to James VI. 342-345. Noticed, 349
— Lord Admiral, viii. 341, 345; ix. 355, 356, 358
— House of, viii. 317
HOWSTON—Patrick, iii. 168
HUBERT, iii. 261
HUCHEON of the Awle Ryall, ii. 306-307
Hudson, favourite of James VI. ix. 62-63
HUGH, a chaplain, taken by the English at the battle of Methven, i. 207-208
— Bishop of St. Andrews, ii. 283-285
HUGHENOTS—The, vi. 126, 147, 261, 315
HULL, iii. 139
— Edward, iii. 323, 324 n.
HULLE, a villain, ii. 109
HUMBER—River, i. 330; ii. 9, 308
HUME—Sir David, iv. 93
— Lord, in 1482, iv. 230
— Master of, iv. 266. Rebellion of, 274
— Patrick, of Fast-castle, iv. 292
HUME—Alexander, of Hume, chamberlain, iv. 293, 296, 298
— Lord, in 1547. His skirmish with the English, vi. 22-23, 66. Casual notices of, 247, 332, 336, 351; vii. 86, 93. Assists the confederates against Mary, 105-107, 124, 128, 131, 140, 164 n 172, 177, 179, 181. Joins Mary’s cause, 264, 344
— Master of, vi. 23
— John, vii. 252
— Captain, vii. 289
— Sir James, viii. 1
— of Manderston, viii. 70
— David, of Manderston, slain, ix. 52, 165. Noticed, 293
— David, a minister of the kirk, viii. 219
— Sir George, of Primrose Know, ix. 68, 69, 76, 84, 100, 101, 102, 107, 145
— William, ix. 76, 165
— Alexander, provost of Edinburgh. See Edinburgh
— of Godscroft, noticed, ii. 5 n. 82 n.; v. 318 n.
— the historian, quoted, i. 208 n. Criticized, 258, 343 n. Noticed, vi. 105 n.
— Lady, ix. 123
— Castle of, iv. 117, 226; v. 331; vi. 35, 48; vii. 5
HUNGARY—Queen of, v. 196
HUNTER—Martyrdom of, v. 298
HUNTERCOMBE—Walter, competitor for the crown, i. 72. Acknowledges Edward I. of England as lord-paramount of Scotland, 72-73
HUNTING, in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 333-340. In the fifteenth century, iv. 314
— Earl of, in 1398, executed, iii. 294-296
— Earl of, in 1568, vii. 213, 237, 323
— Lord, viii. 16, 17, 18, 75
— Earldom of, i. 46 n.
HUNTLEY, ix. 233
INDEX.

against the rebellious barons, 267, 268, 274-275, 290, 294. Casual notices of, 303, 316, 324; v. 10, 26, 28, 50. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 62-67

HUNTLEY—Alexander, Earl of, iv. 119 n.

— Master of. Revolt of, iv. 299-300


— Earl of, in 1582, viii. 99, 110, 136, 146, 149, 182, 184, 200, 245, 333


— Countess of, vi. 264


— Earls of, vi. 61

— House of, ix. 62, 350

HUSE—Giles de la, ii. 57

IUSSITES, iv. 9
INDEX.

HUTCHINSON'S "History of Durham," quoted, i. 249-250 n.
274 n.
HUTTON HALL, ix. 18, 30

I

IAN MHOR—Clan, v. 111, 195
ICKHAM—Peter de, noticed, iii. 293-294
IDA, ii. 317
ILA—Water of, iii. 65
ILDA, daughter of King William the Lion, i. 77
INCH—The, vi. 207; vii. 78
INCHAFFRAY—Abbot of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67
— Lord, ix. 309
— Maurice, Abbot of. See Maurice
— Monks of, ii. 213
INCHBELLY—Bridge of, iv. 60
INCHCOLM, iii. 219; vi. 34
— Walter Bower, Abbot of. See Bower
INCHCONNEL—Castle of, v. 18
INCHKEITH, vi. 48
INCHMAHOME—Monastery of, vi. 36, 41
INCHMARTIN, ii. 195
— Sir David of, i. 200, 207. Suffers death in the cause of Bruce, 217
INCHMURDACH, ii. 119
INCHMURIN—Island of, iii. 201 n.
INCHMURRIN, ix. 103
INGELRAM DE COUCI, i. 1 n. See Couci
INGLEWOOD FOREST, i. 128
INGLIS—Alexander, Bishop of Dunkeld, iv. 252
— Sir James, v. 56, 82
— Sir James, Abbot of Culross, murdered, v. 197
INNERBERVIE, ii. 62, 195
INNERKEP, iv. 106
— Castle of, i. 226
INNERMARKIE—Laird of, ix. 151
INNERMEITH—Laird of, iv. 290
— Lord, vi. 4 n. 93; vii. 264; ix. 31
INNERPEFFER—Forest of, ii. 167
INNERWICK—Laird of, vii. 181
— Men of, ii. 180
— Castle of, vi. 21
INNES, of Innes, iv. 268, 290
INNISGAIL, v. 18
INNOCENT IV. His grant to Henry III. of England, i. 9-10
INNS—Enactments regarding, iii. 211-212
INVERDRUMMYN, ii. 215
INVERESK, v. 344; vi. 23-24, 26
INDEX.

INVERKEITHEN—Richard, Bishop of Dunkeld, i. 12 n.
INVERKEITHING, i. 50; ii. 248, 254.
INVERLOCHIE, v. 307
—— Battle of, iii. 237
INVERNAIRN—Fort of, i. 84 n.
INVERNESS, ii. 3, 46, 184 n. 188, 238, 239, 241, 248, 326; iii. 148, 214, 215, 218; iv. 114; v. 3, 18, 19-20; vi. 61, 263; ix. 39, 154
—— County of, iv. 210, 294; vi. 62
—— Castle of, ii. 171; iv. 74-75, 166; vi. 265
—— Fort of, i. 84 n
—— Forest of, ii. 167
—— Lordship of, iv. 114
INVERUGY—Laird of, iv. 294
INVERURY—Bruce defeats Comyn at, i. 232. Battle of, mentioned, 233 n. Mentioned, iii. 149, 151
INVERAVON—Castle of, iv. 101
—— Musicial instruments of, ii. 309
—— Robert de Vere, Duke of, iii. 128
—— Dr., favourite of James III., iv. 214, 220
IRISH, prohibited to trade with Scotland, ii. 257. Enactments regarding trade with, iii. 210-211
—— Soldiers, v. 331
—— Ambassador from, in 1560, vi. 397-398
—— Ostmen. See Ostmen
IRVING—Sir Alexander, of Drum, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 149-151
IRVINGS of Drum—The, iii. 150
ISOBEL, daughter of Henry, Earl of Athole, i. 2 n.
ISABELLA, daughter of King William the Lion, i. 77
—— daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, i. 78, 82, 189; iv. 31 n.
—— daughter of Ingeram de Umfraville, given as hostage to Edward I. of England, i. 102
—— widow of John, King of England, i. 190 n.
—— queen of Edward II. of England, i. 259, 313-314, 335-336, 354, 356
—— wife of the Bruce, i. 362
—— daughter of Robert II., iii. 2
—— queen of Richard II. of England, iii. 129, 295, 312, 315
—— daughter of James I., iii. 275. Marriage of, iv. 34. Noticed, 57 n.
INDEX.

ISABELLA, of Spain, v. 2

ISLA—Haco, King of Norway, levies a contribution on, i. 37. Mentioned, 37; iv. 166; v. 17 n.; ix. 251-252

Mac Ian Vor, Donald Balloch, Lord of, ravages the western coast, iv. 106-108. Noticed, 158. Intrigues with England, 164, 165-166

John of, iv. 106 n.
Alexander of, v. 193, 196
Angus, Lord of. See Angus
John de, Lord of the Isles. See Ross—Earl of

ISLAY—Isle of, ix. 176


Angus, son of Donald, the Lord of, and Alexander his son join the Earl of Carrick, i. 56
Donald, Lord of the, iii. 81, 280, 281, 286, 329
Donald, Lord of the, in 1410. Rebellion of, iii. 146-152. Vanquished, 153
Brother of Donald, Lord of the, iii. 283-284
The bishop of the, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67. Noticed, 74
Donald of the. See DONALD
John Earl of Ross, Lord of the. See Ross
John of the. See JOHN
Ranald of the. See RANALD
Margaret, wife of Donald, Lord of the, iii. 146
Lords of the, i. 235 n.; iii. 5
Men of the, i. 262, 328; ii. 191-192; vi. 27

ITALIAN SOLDIERS, v. 327, 331
ITALY, v. 27, 29. Court of, vi. 65-66, 198

J

JAMES I.—Caanal notices of, ii. 199, 314; iii. 101. Protected from his uncle Albany, 125-126. Proposal to send him to France, 131-
INDEX.


VOL. X. G
INDEX.


INDEX.


INDEX.

101


JAMES, son of James IV. Birth and death of, v. 28-29

— Son of James V. Death of, v. 240

JAMIESON'S "Bruce," quoted; i. 234 n. Noticed, 328 n.

JANE, daughter of James I., iii. 275. Goes over to France, iv. 48

JARDINE—Sir Humphrey, slain, ii. 22

— Sir Henry, noticed, i. 363 n.

JARDINES—The, v. 25

JAYE—Sir Bryan de, slain at the battle of Falkirk, i. 146

JEDBURGH, i. 49, 253, 293; ii. 253; iii. 43, 146. Burnt, 163. Mentioned, v. 136, 315, 317. Burnt, 330. Casual mention of, vi. 175, 248; vii. 48, 51, 297; ix. 117

— Abbot of, i. 15. Sent on a mission to Edward I. of England, 57

— Castle of, ii. 119, 123, 170, 172. Taken by the Scots, iii. 143-144

— Fortress of, surrendered to Edward I. of England, i. 102. Committed to an English captain, 107. Mentioned, 184; ii. 60

— Forest of, i. 16, 231, 238, 244; ii. 32, 43, 168; v. 233

JERDAN, a servant of Morton, viii. 77-78

JERUSALEM. See PLEASANTINE

JESSE—Monsieur, ix. 247


JEWELS—The royal, iv. 287, 309

JEWS, ii. 265

JOAN, queen of Alexander II., ii. 221


JOHANNA, sister of Henry III. of England, i. 17 n.

— daughter of the Earl of Pembroke, i. 190 n.

JOHANNA BEAUFORT, queen of James I. Her marriage, iii. 169. Casual notices of, 172, 201, 221, 230-231, 232, 236, 250, 254. Her intrepid conduct at the murder of her husband, 263-268. Noticed, 275. Her endeavours to secure the safety of her son, and nominated his guardian, iv. 4-5. Noticed, 7. Stratagem to secure the

JOHN, King of the Isles. His dispute with Haco, King of Norway, i. 25. Noticed, 37
— King of England, i. 190 n.; ii. 195, 226, 243, 286, 346, 357, 358, 362
— King of the Isles, in 1337, ii. 50
— son of Ade, ii. 216
— a bondsman, ii. 216
— an apothecary, ii. 276
— a carpenter, ii. 275
— King of France, ii. 348
— the Good and Wise, iv. 34
— King of Castile and Leon, iv. 133
— English, the king's fool, iv. 290
— King of Denmark, v. 14
— of Gaunt, son of Edward III., ix. 346

JOHNSON, an engineer, vii. 330

JOHNSTON, vii. 20 n.
— Baron of, iii. 15; v. 193; vi. 12, 36; vii. 279, 339; ix. 9, 86, 128
— The Laird of, iv. 55, 248; viii. 184, 233
— Lady, viii. 184
— Family of, iv. 104; vii. 47

JOLETA, daughter of the Count de Dreux, iii. 49

JOSE—Sir John, i. 216 n

JOSHUA, i. 319

JUDGE. See JUSTICIAR

JULIERS—Earl of, ii. 40


JURY—Trial by, in the early ages, ii. 208

JUSTICE—Enactments regarding the administration of, iii. 225-226; v. 237
— College of, instituted, v. 198-199

JUSTICE AYRES held, iv. 290. Noticed, 295. Morton's use of, viii. 6

JUSTICIAR—Office of, in the early ages, ii. 199-203. Laws regarding, 96-98; iv. 64-65; v. 236-237

K

KAY—The Clan, defeated by the Clan Quhele, at Perth, iii. 66-68
INDEX.

KEARNACH, i. 22 n.
KEILLOR, a friar. Martyrdom of, v. 224
KEIR—Sir James, iv. 93
— Henry, viii. 99
KEITH—Robert, i. 42 n. 231
— Sir Robert, i. 263, 272
— Sir William, of Galston, i. 304. His defence of Berwick, ii. 24-26. Noticed, 34, 48. Slain, 60
— Sir Robert, in 1332, ii. 18
— the marshal, slain, ii. 72
— Sir William, ii. 104, 131, 133
— Robert, besieges Lady Fivy in her castle, iii. 65-66
— Sir William, in 1398, iii. 76
— Sir William, in 1585, viii. 244, 334-336; ix. 136
— Agnes
KEITH'S History noticed, vi. 191 n. 196 n. 225 n.
KELLOW—Richard, Bishop of Durham, i. 274 n.
KELSO, i. 134; ii. 136; iii. 29; iv. 288 n.; v. 130, 136, 329; vi. 66; vii. 50; viii. 240; ix. 130, 132
— Abbot of, ii. 180, 186, 206, 213, 250
— Commendator of, vi. 4 n.
— Monks of, ii. 176, 180, 279, 295
— Abbey of, i. 12; ii. 183 n. 186, 194 n. 279
— Monastery of, iv. 156
KELVINE—River, iv. 60
KENNEDAR—Promontory of, v. 230
KENNEDY—Lord, iii. 239
— Provost of St. Andrews, iv. 161
— Lord Gilbert, leagues with the Boyds, iv. 172-174, 176, 255, 293
— John, Lord, v. 13 n.
— a reformer, Martyrdom of, 225-226. Noticed, 295
— Lady Janet, v. 15 n.
— Jane, an attendant of Queen Mary, viii. 350, 352, 355, 357.
  Her interview with James, ix. 17-18
KENNINGHALL, vii. 237
KENT, v. 33
— Earl of, iii. 294-295; viii. 311, 346, 349, 351, 353, 355, 358
KETHERANS—The, ii. 190-191
KENTIGERN—St. ii. 187 n.
KENTIRE, i. 210, 212; iv. 210, 293, 318; v. 17, 19, 230, 230 n. 235, 309, 338; ix. 253. See also, CANTIRE
— Mull of. Threatened plunder of, i. 25. Mentioned, 26, 27, 291
— Angus, Lord of. See ANGUS
INDEX.

KENTIRE—Mackail, Lord of.  See Mackail
—— Murchad of.  See Murchad
KER—Sir John, iii. 115
—— Thomas, executed, iii. 117
—— Adam, iii. 247
—— Andrew, of Cessford, iv. 176
—— Sir Robert. Murder of, v. 41-42
—— Andrew. Revenge of, v. 42
—— of Fernyhirst, v. 102, 193; viii. 58, 84, 110, 116, 124, 227, 238, 243.  See also, Fernyhirst
—— Mark, v. 108, 193
—— Dand, v. 136
—— of Cessford, slain, v. 169
—— Thomas, vi. 267
—— of Cessford, vii. 179
—— Captain, vii. 302 n.
—— Henry, viii. 49
—— of Ancrum, ix. 4
—— George. Seizure of, ix. 66-69, 73, 74. Noticed, 109, 233
—— Captain Thomas, ix. 148
—— Sir Robert, ix. 270
—— The family of, v. 285; vi. 127; ix. 109
KER’S History, i. 208 n. Error of, 236 n. Criticized, 231 n. Error of 244 n. 250 n. 328 n.
KERR.  See Ker.
KERWERAY—Island of, iv. 158
KILBLENE—Forest of, ii. 45, 167
KILBRANNAN—Sound of, i. 28
KILBRIIDE—Lands of, iv. 193
KILDARE, i. 287
KILKENNY, i. 288
KILLANAL—Forest of, ii. 167
KILMARNOCK—Castle of, iv. 193
—— Lordship of, iv. 193
KILMARNOCK CAPS, ii. 353
KILMAURS—Master of, v. 99, 296, 303-304, 310; vi. 16
—— Master of.  See Glencairn
—— Lord.  See Glencairn
KILWINNING—Abbot of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67
KILWINNING—Abbot of, in 1565, along with Moray, publicly denounced by Elizabeth, vii. 12-13. Treacherous intentions of, toward Mary, 140-144. Casual notices of, 161, 181, 196-197, 204
— Abbey of, v. 172
KINCARDINE, ii. 167
— Castle of, ii. 171
KINCARDYN—The fort of, i. 84 n.
KINCLEVIN—Castle of, ii. 48
KINFAUNS—Charteris of. See CHARTERIS
KINGHORN—Alexander III. killed near, i. 50. Visited by Edward I. of England, 76. Mentioned, ii. 10; vi. 34
KINGOLDRUM, ii. 205
KINGS—Power of, in the feudal times, ii. 193-199
KINGS' ANCIENT CASTLES, noticed, ii. 321 n.
KINGS' LANGLEY Church at, iii. 81
KINLOSS, i. 174, 175
— Edward Bruce, Abbot of. See BRUCE
KINMONT—Sir Helias, iii. 115
— Armstrong of. See ARMSTRONG
KINNAIRD'S HEAD, v. 230 n.
KINNEIL Castle of, vii. 271; viii. 97-98, 228, 234, 239
KINROSS, i. 15; ii. 39, 109; iii. 226
KINSALIE, ix. 338
KINTAIL, v. 231 n.
KINTORE—Forest of, ii. 167
KINTYRE, ii. 157
KIRBY—Sir Richard, slain, ii. 20
KIRK. See CLERGY, and CHURCH, Protestant
KIRK OF FIELD—Murder of Darnley at, vii. 65-70, 267
KIRKALDY, ii. 111
— Sir James, taken prisoner, vii. 338, 348
— Sir William, executed, vii. 348-349
KIRKCUDBRIGHT, i. 159; ii. 182; iv. 167, 244
INDEX.

KIRKCUDBRIGHT—Castle of, ii. 171
— Fort of, i. 85 n.
KIRKENCLIFF, i. 216
KIRKINTULLOCH, iv. 60
— Castle of, ii. 172
KIRKLISTON—Edward I. of England at, i. 138-139, 142
KIRKPATRICK dispatches Comyn, i. 198
— Roger, ii. 81
— of Kirkmichael, iv. 248
KIRKWOLD burnt, i. 282
KNAPDALE, ii. 157; iii. 153; iv. 210; v. 19, 230
KNIGHTON—Error of, i. 46 n. Quoted, 117, 124 n. 125.
Criticized, ii. 21 n. 89 n. Noticed, 168
KNOCKFERGUS, v. 329
KNOLLES—Sir William, viii. 243-245
KNOLLIS—Sir John, iv. 321
KNOLLYS—Sir William, Lord St. John of Jerusalem, iv. 287
— Sir Francis, in charge of Mary at Carlisle, vii. 183-185, 186, 189, 192, 214. Noticed, viii. 345

KNOX—Eleazar, Nathanael, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Martha, vii. 334
—Andrew, minister of Paisley, ix. 67. Daring exploit of, 233

KNOYDART—Laird of, ix. 178

KYLE, i. 28, 226; ii. 171; iv. 293; v. 309; vi. 16; vii. 35
—Men of, ii. 37
—Gentlemen of, v. 344

L

LA BROSSE, a French officer, vi. 141, 162, 167, 198
LA CHAPELLE, a French officer, vi. 51
LA FAYETTE, French ambassador, v. 105, 115-116
LA MOTTE, French ambassador, viii. 125, 126-128, 136, 142
LABOUR—Wages of. See WAGES
LABOURERS—Statute of, ii. 270
LACHLAN—Clan, iv. 107
LAG—Laird of, iv. 272
LAING criticized, vii. 48 n.
—Bishop of Glasgow, iv. 238
LAIRD'S JOCK, vii. 242
LALAIN—Roderick de, iv. 325
—Family of, iv. 58
LAMB—John, of Leith, iv. 324 n.
—a reformer. Martyrdom of, v. 297-298
LAMBERT—Professor, v. 177
LAMBERTON—William, Bishop of St. Andrews, chosen one of the governors of Scotland, i. 150. Leagues with Bruce, 195-196, 199-200. Taken prisoner, 214. Noticed, 241

LAMBERTON KIRK, v. 14, 106
LAMBINI—Mercantile house of, ii. 255
LAMLASH BAY—Haco, King of Norway, at, i. 36
LAMMERKIN WOOD, ii. 15
LAMMERMUIR HILLS, v. 247
LAMMIE—Captain, viii. 46, 233
LANARK, i. 110, 147; ii. 238; iv. 101, 102, 290
—County of, ii. 171; iv. 64, 182, 244, 293; ix. 40
LANCASpIRE—Sheriff of, i. 231
LANCASTER, i. 69; ii. 351; iii. 139
—Earl of, i. 214, 259
LANCASTER—Earl of, in 1320, i. 314, 315, 322. Treason and death of, 324, 330-331
— Duke of, ii. 168
— Henry de, Earl of Derby. See Derby
— House of, iv. 121, 134-137, 149-149, 157-158, 163, 167-169, 170, 198, 211
LAND—Value of, in the early ages, ii. 278-281
LANDAFF—Bishop of, v. 223 n.
LANERCOST, i. 212
— Monastery of, burnt by the Scots, i. 99
— Chronicle of, i. 125 n.
LANFRANC, Archbishop of Canterbury, i. 6
LANG-HERMANDSTON Moor of, iii. 139
LANG-NIDDRY—Laird of, viii. 70
— Douglas of. See Douglas
LANGHOFF—Rob of the, ix. 196
LANGHOPE—Castle of, vi. 13
LANGLEY, iii. 299, 303, 328
— Geoffrey de, sent as guardian of Alexander III. i. 9
— Sir Ralph, iii. 50
LANGMORGHAN—Forest of, ii. 167
LANGTOFT—Peter, quoted, i. 178 n. 179. Criticized, 222 n. Noticed, 230 n.
LANGTON—Laird of, vi. 11 n.
— Tower of, v. 107, 109
LANGUAGE of the early ages, ii. 301-305
LARGS, i. 32. Scottish army at, 32; vii. 192
— Battle of, mentioned, i. 39; ii. 334-355, 358, 363-364
LASINGSBY—William de, iii. 314, 323, 324 n.
LAUCHLAN CATTANACH. See Maclean of Dowart.
— Mor. See Maclean of Duart.
LAUDER, i. 138; ii. 250. Burnt, iii. 163. Casual mention of, iv. 232, 236, 324; v. 109, 313, 319 n.; vi. 42, 49; ix. 115
— Thomas, ii. 30
— Archdeacon, of Lothian, iii. 137, 203
— Sir Robert of the Bass, iii. 187, 190
— William, Bishop of Glasgow, iii. 187
— Sir William, of Hatton, iv. 83, 85
— Bishop, of Lismore, abused by the islanders, iv. 106-108
— Alan, of the Bass, iv. 24
— of the Bass, v. 88
— Sir Robert, v. 93
— a priest, v. 225
— Family of, iii. 109
— of Balcomy. Family of, iv. 107
— Bridge of. Treason at, iv. 234, 250, 251, 256; v. 248
INDEX.

LAUDERDALE, iv. 293; v. 314; vii. 172
LAURENCE, of Lindores, iii. 141-142, 155, 242. Accuses Crawar of heresy, 243-245
LAURENCETON, ii. 211
LAURIESTON—Baron of, v. 206
—— Laird of, v. 207
—— Castle of, ii. 48
LAW—Study of, in the early ages, ii. 296
LAWS—Enactment regarding the propagation of, iii. 208-209. Improvement in, by James I. 270-272. By James IV. v. 23. Enactments regarding, in 1449, iv. 69
—— Book of. Enactments regarding, iv. 198, 205-206
LAWSON—Mr. James, vii. 332-333; viii. 39, 83, 94-95, 95, 96, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 111, 119, 133. Disputes with the king, 131. Calumniates Lennox, 151. Noticed, 169
LAYTON—Sir Brian, ravages Scotland, v. 310, 313-316-. and slain, 316-317
LEADER—River, ii. 168
LEARMONT—Sir James, master of the household, v. 232, 244, 246, 270, 280
LEASES—Enactments regarding, iv. 65, 142
LEDINGTON, vi. 314
LE GRAND, surname of Ingelram de Couci. See INGELRAM
LEIGHTON, Bishop of Aberdeen, iii. 203; iv. 21
LEILINGHEN—Peace of, iii. 63
LEIPSIC—University of, v. 207
LEITH, i. 141; ii. 92; iii. 87, 204, 205; iv. 10, 169, 267, 324 n.; v. 212, 214, 231, 285, 297. The English army in, 299, 300-303. Casual mention of, 344; vi. 33, 34, 36, 90. Occupied by Mary of Guise, 140, 142, 143-149, 157, 159-160, 161, 162, 167. Casual mention of, 175, 198, 236; vii. 78, 255, 293-294, 297, 301; viii. 161; ix. 30, 33, 59, 103, 131, 165, 300, 318, 323
—— John de, iii. 137, 154, 167
—— Treaty of, vii. 77
—— Links, of, ix. 131
—— Port of, iii. 29; iv. 301, 313; v. 45, 46; vi. 22, 26, 34, 44, 45, 235
—— Trinity Church of, vii. 293
—— Sands of, ix. 264
LEICESTER—Simon de Montfort, Earl of, sent on a mission to Scotland, i. 10
INDEX.

11, 12, 26, 73, 85, 145, 216, 225, 254, 257, 323, 329, 335, 336, 340, 345

LELAND, the antiquary. Error of, i. 215 n.

LEIGHTON—Dr. vii. 177

LENNOX—Wallace marches to, i. 112. Casual mention of, 210; iv. 22, 293; v. 121; ix. 173

— Earl of, in 1224, ii. 187
— Earl of, in 1333, slain, ii. 29
— Earl of, in 1482, iv. 230, 254, 290, 293. Revolt of, 297-300, 301
— Mathew, second Earl of, iv. 254 n.
— Earl of, in 1513, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 63-67
— second Duke of. See STEWART—ESME
INDEX.

LENNOX—Margaret Douglas, Countess of, vii. 300; viii. 136. Lands of, ix. 332. See Douglas
   — House of, iii. 201 n.; vii. 288; ix. 19
   — Earldom of, ii. 195
LEO X.—Pope, v. 47-48
LEONARD, executed, iv. 234
LEONINE, or rhyming hexameters, i. 278
LEPERS—Enactments regarding, iii. 228
LESLEY—Sir Norman, ii. 104, 113
   — Walter, ii. 104
   — Sir George, of Rothes, at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 110-115
   — Sir Walter, iii. 146, 216
   — of Balquhain, iii. 151
   — William, a chieftain, iii. 216
   — John, assists in the murder of Cardinal Beaton, v. 350-356. Noticed, vi. 2 n. 6, 11
   — William, an attendant of James VI., ix. 98, 100.
     — Robert, vi. 201
     — of Auchtermuchty, vi. 207
   — Bishop of Ross. His history noticed, i. 6 n.; iv. 22 n. 135, 160; v. 285 n. 328 n.; vi. 52 n.
   — The family of, iii. 150, 217; v. 174
LESLIE—Lord, iv. 105
   — Robert, v. 233
   — Family of, ix. 147
LESLY—Sir William, viii. 184
   — Norman, Master of Rothes. See Rothes
LESMAHAGO—Church and lands of, ii. 213
LETHINGTON, ix. 79
   — Maitland of. See Maitland
LEUCHARS—Castle of, ii. 49
LE VAIRE, French ambassador, v. 83
LEVEN—River, ii. 187; vii. 288
LEVINGTON—Sir William, ii. 95, 103
   — Sir John, iii. 76
   — Sir John, of Callendar, slain, iii. 114
   — Sir Alexander, of Callendar, iii. 188, 192
LEWIS, Count of Evreux, ambassador to Scotland, i. 242
   — 1X. of France, ii. 241
   — XI. of France. Proposed marriage of, with Margaret, daughter of James I. iii. 202-203, 231, 251. Casual notices of, iv. 8, 48,
INDEX.


LEY — Sir Henry, vii. 342
LEYBOURN — Sir John, i. 325
LIBERTON, ii. 211
LIDDAL — Sir James, of Halkerston. Treason of, iv. 230, 240-241, 244, 245, 246
LIDDEL — Castle of, ii. 68
— Lordship of, ii. 7
LIDDELL, rector of Forres, iv. 161
LIDDESDALE, ii. 80-82, 136; iii. 34, 44, 118, 163; iv. 229; v. 235; vii. 47, 88, 105; ix. 195
— William Douglas, knight of. See Douglas
— Men of, iv. 274; vii. 297-298, 299
— Lordship of, iv. 308
LIEGE — Battle at, iii. 149
LIGNEROLLES — Monsieur de. His mission to Scotland, vii. 147, 149, 150, 157, 158-159, 178
LILBURN — Sir John, iii. 13-14, 50
— an Englishman. Death of, v. 42
LILLAY — Thomas, i. 183
LIMERICK, i. 27 n. 238
LIMOGES — Massacre of, mentioned, ii. 349
LIMOSIN, governor of Edinburgh, ii. 61-62
LINCLUDEN — Monastery of, iv. 157
LINCOLN, i. 163, 165. Edward I. holds rejoicings at, after his defeat of the Scots, 184. Mentioned, ii. 113; iii. 130
— Earl of, i. 137. At the battle of Falkirk, 144
— Sheriff of, i. 181
— Bishop of, i. 336; ii. 96
— Earl of, in 1586, viii. 311
— County of, i. 259
LINDIN KIRK, ii. 82
LINDORES, ii. 195
— Abbot of, ii. 250
— Lord, ix. 139, 140, 309, 311
— Monastery of, iii. 107; iv. 249
LINGARD — Dr., criticized, i. 317 n. 330 n. 352 n. 353, n. 367, 381-383; iii. 309; vii. 325 n.
LINLITHGOW—Earl of, ix. 361
— Vicar of, iv. 288
— Sheriff of, vii. 181
— Castle of, taken by the Scots, i. 251-252. Mentioned, vii. 271
— Palace of, iv. 176, 187; v. 45, 55, 270, 284; ix. 259
— County of, vii. 270
LINT—Enactments regarding, iv. 144
LINTHAUGHLEE, i. 293
LINTON, iii. 86; vi. 21
LINTON BRIDGE, ix. 6
LINDESAY—David de, i. 5, 12 n.
— Alexander de, in 1332, slain, ii. 29
— Sir Alexander de, ii. 104
— Alexander de, in 1386, i. 234 n.
— Alexander, iii. 190
LINDSAY, a follower of Bruce, i. 198
— of Glenesk. Family of, iii. 5
— Sir Alexander, iii. 22
— Sir James, iii. 44, 50, 68
— Sir William de, iii. 73
— Sir William, of Rossy. His hatred of the Duke of Rothesay, and assistance in the conspiracy against him, iii. 105-106
— John, of Brechin, slain, iv. 89
— James, provost of Lincluden, iv. 160
— Sir David, of the Mount, v. 197, 222, 226, 238
— Earl of, iv. 207
— of the Byres—Lord. Loyalty of, to James III. iv. 267. Assists James against the rebellious barons, 272-274, 293; v. 62
— Lord, v. 172, 270. Supports the Reformation, vi. 184, 190.
— Sir David, v. 56
— Alexander, hydrographer, v. 230
— James, v. 354 n.
— Master of, vi. 151
— Mr. David, minister of the kirk, vii. 332-333, 337 n. 349; viii. 39, 96, 104, 105, 131, 145. Imprisoned at Blackness, 178, 184. His vision,

LINDSAY—Sir Walter, ix. 153
— Mr. John, ix. 185, 214
— Alexander, the Tiger, or Earl Beardy, Master of Crawford. See Crawford
— David, Master of Crawford. See Crawford

LIVERPOOL—Magistrate of, ii. 37

— Sir James, appointed governor of the king, iv. 40. Lawless conduct of, 44-45, 52. Imprisoned, 60. Noticed, 62, 74-75
— David, of Greenyards, iv. 60
— John, captain of Doune castle, iv. 60
— Alexander, hanged, iv. 62
— Robert, of Lithgow, iv. 60. Hanged, 62
— Lord, iv. 137
— Bishop of Dunkeld, iv. 236, 237
— Lord, v. 270, 287; vi. 4 n. 5, 36, 45, 336, 349; vii. 161, 175, 182, 196, 272, 277, 280
— Master of, viii. 128, 182
— Lord, in 1503, ix. 84. Assists Bothwell in his plot against James VI. 88, 95, 97. Noticed, 120, 171, 259
— Mary, one of the four Marys, vi. 45. See also Marys
— Lady, ix. 246
— Castle of, vii. 306

LION—The, a ship, v. 41
— a privateer, vi. 12
— Herald, v. 86; ix. 146, 150, 152

LION RAMPANT. First appearance of, on armour, ii. 361-363

LIONEL, Duke of Ulster. See Ulster

LISLE—Lord, v. 254 n. 260 n. 264 n. 265 n. 266. In Scotland, 300-303

LISMORE—Bishop of, iv. 105
— Island of, iii. 237; v. 194

LITCHFIELD, viii. 279

LITHGOW, a priest, iv. 35

LITSTAR—John, canon of St. Andrews, iii. 156

LITTLE—Clement, vii. 244
— John, vi. 64
LLEWELLYN, Prince of Wales. His treaty with the Comyns, i. 370-371
LOCH—Philip de, ii. 214
LOCHABER, ii. 38, 141; iii. 218, 237-238; v. 19, 111
LOCHABER AXE, i. 209
LOCHARNELL, viii. 185
LOCH DON—Castle of, i. 215
LOCHDOWN, ii. 30
LOCHENDORB—Castle of, i. 174. Mr. Grant's description of, 380.
    Mentioned, ii. 47, 66; iv. 103
— Forest of, ii. 167
LOCHINVAR—Laird of, v. 173
    Gordon of. See GORDON
LOCHKILKERRAN—Tarbet of, v. 19
LOCHLEVEN, vii. 350; viii. 214; iii. 218, 237-238; v. 19, 111
    Mentioned, ii. 47, 66; iv. 103
    Gordon of. See GORDON
    Mary's imprisonment in, vii. 113, 121-122, 126-127, 134-135, 136-
    137, 151-153. Her escape from, 173-175
LOCH LOMOND—Islands of, invaded by the Norwegians, i. 30.
    Bruce's escape across, 211
— Castle of, iii. 201
LOCH LONG, i. 30, 31, 36
LOCHLONG—Constantine de, ii. 214
    Casual mention of, ii. 22, 30, 32, 250; iv. 247; v. 24-25
— Sir Robert, of, ii. 21
— Castle of, i. 30, 30, 151; ii. 239; iv. 201; vi. 349, 350.
    Mary's imprisonment in, vii. 113, 121-122, 126-127, 134-135, 136-
    137, 151-153. Her escape from, 173-175
LOCHRYAN, iii. 42
LOCK—Henry, an agent of Cecil's, ix. 72, 123
LOGAN—Sir Walter, suffers death in the cause of Bruce, i. 217
    Sir Robert, slain, ii. 5 n.
    Sir Walter, slain, ii. 5 n.
    Sir Robert, of Restalrig, iii. 115
    Sir Robert, iii. 139
    of Restalrig, iii. 236
— Robert, v. 117
— Robert, of Restalrig, character and connexion of, with the
    Gowrie plot, ix. 292-295. Letters of, concerning, 295-305, 323
LOGGEN—Thomas, v. 180 n.
LOGIE—Sir John, treason of, i. 322
LOGIE ALMOND, ix. 76
LOGY—John de, ii. 120
— Sir Robert, of Restalrig, character and connexion of, with the
    Gowrie plot, ix. 292-295. Letters of, concerning, 295-305, 323
LOGGIE—Thomas, v. 180 n.
INDEX.

LOLLARDS—Heresy of the, noticed, iii. 142, 143, 189, 198-200, 326; iv. 35
LOMBARD—Peter, his book of the Sentences noticed, ii. 291; iii. 155
LOMBARDY— Merchants of, wish to settle in Scotland, i. 52. Merchants from, in Scotland, ii. 243-244; iii. 205
— Sheriff of, i. 181
— Bishop of, i. 318; ix. 357
— Sheriffs of, i. 231
— Citizens of, ix. 326
— Bridge of, i. 186, 216, 217
— Exchange at, ii. 208
LONGFORGRUND, ii. 195
LONGUEVILLE— Duke de, v. 217
LORDS, young and old. Factions of, iv. 170
— of the Articles, enactments of the, v. 270-271
LORGES—Montgomerie Sieur de. See Montgomerie
LORN, iv. 293; v. 19; ix. 162
— Lord of, attacks Bruce, i. 209-210
— John, Lord of, pursues Bruce, i. 225. Defeated, and surrenders to Bruce, 239-240. Noticed, 328; ii. 366 n.
— John of, son of the preceding, i. 240. His capture and death, 291
— John of Argyle, Lord of, ii. 133. Revolt of, 141, 150, 151. Noticed, 157
— Allan of, of the Wood. Lawless conduct of, iv. 158
— Ker of, iv. 158
— Lord, iv. 192
— Archibald, Lord. See Argyle
— Men of, defeated by Bruce, i. 240
— Duke of, viii. 142
— House of, viii. 85
LOTHIAN, i. 102, 245, 326; ii. 11, 32, 38, 49, 74. Ravaged by Edward III. 91. Flood in, 108. Mentioned, 201-202, 302; iii. 132; iv. 117, 293; v. 181, 344; vi. 42, 175, 351; vii. 172, 177; viii. 220; ix. 295
— The Archdean of, iii. 77
LOTHIAN, a priest, executed, v. 197
— Barons of, v. 313, 344; vi. 40; ix. 253-255
— Men of, ii. 190-191; iv. 274; v. 63; vi. 27
— Coast of, iv. 302
— Sheriffdom of, iv. 113
LOUDON HILL—Battle of, i. 227-228
LOUTH, i. 287-288
LOUDON HILL, Lord John Bermingham, Earl of, expels the Scottish from Ireland, i. 288-289
LOUVAIN, iv. 216
LOVAT—Laird of, v. 18
— Lord, in 1528, slain, v. 195
— Hew, Lord, v. 306; with his son fights the Macdonalds, 307
— Lord, in 1565, vi. 336
— Laird of, ix. 60, 164
LOVEL—Sir John, appointed governor of Stirling castle, i. 183
— James, slain, iii. 151
— Family of, iii. 150; iv. 325
LOWER ORDERS—Slavery of, ii. 403. State of, in the early ages, 403-404
LOWTHER, governor of Carlisle, vii. 182
LUBAND—Sir Piers de, i. 253. Joins Bruce, 255
LUCCA—Merchants of, ii. 268
LUCIUS—Pope, ii. 284-285
LUCY—Lord Anthony, i. 336
— Sir Anthony, of Cockermouth, ii. 21, 43, 77
— Lord, in 1365, ii. 137
LUDELAY—Richard, de Ireland, iv. 319
LUDFORD FIELD—Battle of, iv. 137
LUMLEY—Lord, executed, iii. 296
— Lord, in 1586, viii. 311
LUMSDEN, of Blanern, vi. 207
LUNAN, vi. 86
LUNDIE, Archdeacon of North Berwick, his defence of Douglas, iii. 52
— Laird of, viii. 95
LUNDIN—Sir Richard, joins Wallace, i. 113. Goes over to the English army, 115. His advice to, 122
LUNDY—Laird of, vi. 190
— Campbell of. *See Campbell
LUNENBURGH—Count of, i. 285
LUSBORN—Sir John, iii. 32
LUTHER, the reformer, iii. 141; v. 163, 177. Enactments against the works of, 210-211. Doctrines of, noticed, 217
LUTYNI—Joseph. Supposed connexion of, with the murder of Darnley, vii. 59-61. Dismissed from Scotland, 72
LUXURIES—Price of, in the early ages, ii. 277-278
LYLE—Alan de, slain, ii. 36
— Lord, iv. 93
— Sir Robert, of Duchal, iv. 131
LYLE—Lord, in 1484, iv. 249, 263, 265, 266, 270, 288, 290, 293.
   Revolt of, 297-300
LYNNE, iii. 127
   — Port of, iii. 139
LYON—John. Execution of, v. 221
   — an officer, vi. 36
   — Family of, iii. 5

M

MABUISSON—Sir Edward, i. 321
MACALISTER—Rory, Bishop of the Isles, v. 328 n.
MACALLISTER—John, captain of Clanranald, v. 328 n.
MACALPIN, a Highlander, iv. 300
MACALPINE—Machabœus. See MACBEE
MACALMAL, or Macdonald, i. 22 n.
MACALZEAN, a sorceress, ix. 99
MACARTHRU—John, seized and executed, iii. 216-217
MACAULAY of Ardincaple, ix. 162
MACBEE—John, surnamed Machabœus, v. 207
MACBETH, ii. 189, 236
MACCHADANE—J. iv. 317 n.
MACCONEYLLIS—The, v. 231 n.
MACCONNEL—James, of Isla, v. 231 n.
MACCONNELL—James, Earl of Ross. See Ross
M'CRIE—Dr. His life of Knox noticed, v. 207 n.; vi. 3, 138 n.
MACDONALD—Sir Alexander, of Lochalsh. Rebellion of, v. 110-112
   — Donald Gorm, of Sleat, sends assistance to Ireland, ix. 176-179, 189. Makes proposals to Elizabeth, 250-251. Noticed, 254
   — Angus, of Dunyveg, ix. 176
   — Sir James, of Dunluce, murders Maclean of Duart, ix. 251-252. Character of, 252-253
   — Family of, v. 307
   — See MACALMAL
MACDOWALL. His savage conduct to the Bruces, i. 222. Noticed, 235
   — Fergus, of Galloway, taken prisoner at Homildon Hill, iii. 110-115
   — Family of, i. 256
MACFADYAN—Sir Maurice, assaults the Bishop of Lismore, iv. 107
MACFARLANES—The, vii. 180
MACGILLENOUNS of Dowart and Lochbuy, iv. 316
MACGILLIVRAYS—The, ix. 146
INDEX.

MACGREGOR—Mr. Research of, noticed, i. 182 n.
  —— Chief of, vi. 27
MACHABÆUS. See MACBEE
MACHIAVEL, ix. 292
MAC—IAN, v. 24-26
  —— of Ardnamurchan, v. 52. Slain, 111-112
  —— of the Isles, v. 201
  —— of Ardnamurchan, in 1595, ix. 178
  —— of Glenco. House of, v. 18
  —— Vor, Lord of Isla. See Isla
MACINNON—Chief of, v. 26
  —— Ewin, of Straguhordill, v. 328
MACINTOSH—Chief of, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 150-152
  —— Duncan, captain of the Clan Chattan, iv. 316
  —— of the Clan Chattan, v. 17
  —— Lachlan, murdered, v. 175
  —— Hector, slain, v. 175-176
  —— Laird of, ix. 26, 55, 60
  —— Family of, v. 175-176; ix. 146
MACKAIL—Malcolm, Lord of Kentire, slain in the cause of Bruce, i. 222
MACKANE of Ardnamurchan, iv. 316
MACKAY—Angus Dow, a chief, iii. 233
  —— Donald, of Strathnaver, v. 231 n.
M’KELLAR, murders the Laird of Lundy, ix. 162
MACKENZIE—Laird of, iv. 316
  —— of Kintail, v. 17, 111
  —— John, v. 231 n.
  —— Laird of, ix. 164, 189
  —— of Kintail, ix. 254
MACKEYN—Alexander, of Ardnamurchane, v. 328 n.
MACKINTOSH, captain of Clan Chattan, executed, vi. 62
MACNAKENEGELLO—Gillemalovock, ii. 215
MACKQUHARRY—Thomas, a Jesuit, ix. 123
MACLACHLAN—Sir Gilbert, assaults the Bishop of Lismore, iv. 107
MACLANE—Lord, v. 328 n.
  —— Alane, of Turloske, v. 328 n.
  —— Donald, of Kengarrolch, v. 328 n.
  —— Hector, Lord of Doward, v. 328 n.
  —— John, of Coll, v. 328 n.
  —— Murdoch, of Lochbuy, v. 328 n.
  —— Thom, of Ardgour, v. 328 n.
  —— Alane of Gigha, v. 338
MACLEAN—Chief of, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 150-152,
  —— Lauchlan, iv. 22
  —— Lauchlan, of Dowart, v. 26, 52. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 67
  —— Lauchlan, of Dowart, in 1513. Rebellion of, v. 110-111
  —— of Dowart, murdered, v. 194
MACLEAN—Hector, of Dowart, v. 195, 231 n.
—— Sir Lauchlan, of Duart, at the battle of Glenlivat, ix. 146-151. Intrigues with Elizabeth, 176-181, 189-190. Murder of, 251-252
—— younger, of Duart, ix. 251-252
—— House of, v. 64, 111, 194
MACELLELAN, tutor of Bomby, executed by the Earl of Douglas, iv. 80-82. Noticed, 85
MACLEOD—Torquil, v. 18, 26
—— Chief of, v. 24, 26
—— Roderick, v. 231 n.
—— Rorye, of Lewis, v. 328 n.
—— Alexander, of Dumbeggane, v. 328 n.
—— Chief of, vi. 27
—— Roderick, of Harris, sends assistance to Ireland, ix. 176-179, 189. Noticed, 254
—— Tormod, ix. 254
—— Family of, v. 64, 111
MACLOOD—Beth, ii. 214
MACMALLON—Sythach, ii. 215
MACMANETHIN, ii. 214
MACNEILL of Barra, v. 26
—— Gilliganan, of Barray, v. 328 n.
—— son of the Laird of Barra, slain, ix. 149
MACONNEL—Angus, ix. 189
MACONNELL—Chief of, vi. 142
MACONNILL—Angus, v. 328 n.
—— Archibald, captain of Clan Houstone, v. 328 n.
—— James, v. 328 n.
MACPHERSON’S works noticed, i. 20 n. 235 n.; ii. 27 n. 280
MACPHERSONS—The, iii. 66 n.; ix. 147
MACQUARRIE of Ulva, v. 26
MACQUORRE—Jhone, of Ulway, v. 328 n.
Macsorlie—James. See Macdonald of Dunluce
Mc’Suthen—Gillandrean, ii. 213
Macvicar, an envoy, v. 26
Magistrates in the early ages, ii. 253-254
Magna Charta. See Charter
Magnus, King of Man, i. 24. Assists Haco, King of Norway, 25, 30. Submits to Alexander III. 40-41
—— Prince, named heir to Haco, King of Norway, i. 38
—— King of Norway, ii. 196; iv. 120, 161
—— Dr. Thomas, v. 92 n. 93, 149 n. Embassy of, to Scotland, 150, 153-157, 161, 164, 179 n. 180 n. 182 n. 185, 191, 196 n.
Mair—John, v. 177
Mair’s history noticed, iv. 99
Maitland, nephew of the Earl of March, iii. 84
--- younger of Lethington, vi. 190
--- Thomas, vii. 293
--- John, vii. 348
--- Sir John, of Thirlestane, chancellor, viii. 184, 185, 247, 249.
INDEX. 123


MAITLAND—Sir Richard, ix. 7, 37
—— Poems, noticed, i. 216 n.
MAJOR, the historian. Inaccuracy of, i. 13 n. Quoted, 213 n., 226 n.
MAKGILL—James, the clerk-register, vii. 21, 44, 124, 149, 195, 201, 204, 217, 260, 292, 295. His speech against Mary's cause, 294-295. Noticed, viii. 29
—— Mr. David, viii. 99; ix. 45. Influence of, 87

MAKKE—Alexander, v. 221
MAKREINY—Alexander, of Garmoran, seized and executed, iii. 216-217

MALCOLM II. ii. 351
—— III. i. 202, 235 n.; ii. 188-189, 192, 193, 197, 237, 254, 302, 303, 334-335, 351, 369
—— IV. ii. 185, 194, 201, 205-206, 219, 239, 242, 250, 252, 254, 264, 283, 344-345
—— lord chamberlain, v. 306 n.
—— minister of Perth, ix. 274

MALCOLMSON, a chief, murdered, v. 175
MALDESLEY—Forest of, ii. 168
MALDON—Castle of, ii. 317 n.
MALHERBE—Sir Gilbert de. Treason of, i. 322
—— Family of, i. 217 n.
MALLORIE—Sir Peter, impeaches Wallace as a traitor, i. 186
MALMESBURY—Monk of, i. 276
MALTON, i. 327
MALVOISINE—William, Bishop of St. Andrews, ii. 346

MAN—Magnus, King of. See Magnus
—— Olaf, King of. See Olaf
—— Isle of, threatened by Alexander III. i. 39-40. Yielded to Scotland, 40. Mentioned, 48 n. 89. Taken by Bruce, 256. Mentioned, ii. 128, 196; iii. 42, 213; iv. 120, 133, 161, 186

MANDEVILLE—Roger de, claims the crown, i. 77. Abandons his claim, 84
MANGERTOWN—Laird of, vi. 21; vii. 47
—— Hobbie, laird of. See ARMSTRONG
MANNERS—Lord Robert, ii. 55
—— an officer, iv. 168
MANNY—Sir Walter, ii. 87
MANRENT—Bands of, v. 192, 197, 202, 351; vii. 348
INDEX.

MANSELL—Sir Rise, v. 308
MANTON—Ralph de, sent into Scotland, i. 169. Captured by the Scots, 170. Cruel manner of his death, 171
MANTUA—Marquis of, v. 43
MANUEL—Nunnery of, v. 170-171
MANUFACTURES, in the early ages, ii. 236-258. Foreign, in the reign of James V. v. 240

Mar, v. 174
William, Earl of, accuses Durward of a design against the crown, i. 9. Chosen guardian of Alexander III. ib. Removed from the government, 13
Earl of, in 1290, joins Annandale, i. 67. Appeals to Edward I. of England, 69 n. Takes the oath of homage to Edward, 76
Earl of, in 1297, i. 127, 278
Donald, tenth earl of, i. 362
Donald, earl of, chosen regent, ii. 10. Defeated by Baliol at Dupplin, and slain, 10-14. Noticed, 17, 223 n.
Earl of, in 1358, joins the English army, ii. 104. Noticed, 135 n. 151
Earl of, in 1384, iii. 23, 32, 44
Donald, twelfth earl of, iv. 131
Master of, vi. 79
Cochrane, Earl of. See COCHRANE
James, Earl of. See MORAY
Lady Ellen, iv. 131
Countess of, vii. 328; viii. 8; ix. 33
INDEX. 125

MAR—House of, ix. 62
  —Earldom of, iv. 38, 131-132, 148, 223, 230, 240; vi. 63 n. 253
  —Forest of, iii. 268

MARCH—Earl of, incites the people against the Bissets, i. 3
  —or Dunbar—Patrick, Earl of, i. 12 n. See Dunbar
  —Patrick Dunbar, Earl of, competitor for the crown, i. 72.
  Takes the oath of homage to Edward, 76. The descent from
  which he claims the crown, 77. Illegitimacy of, 78. Withdraws
  his claim to the crown, 83. Renews his oath of homage to
  Edward, 94
  —Earl of, in 1314, i. 276, 303
  —Dunbar, Earl of, in 1335, commands at the battle of Dupplin,
    ii. 10-14. Goes over to the English party, 15-16. Noticed, 17,
    21 n. 23, 31. Returns to the Scottish cause, 39-40. Noticed, 41,
    45, 51, 72, 73. Skirmishes with the English, 84-88. Casual
    notices of, 95, 102-103, 109, 117, 120, 121, 131, 135, 144, 151; iii.
    2-3
  At the battle of Otterburn, 44-52
  —Dunbar, Earl of, in 1398, proposes his daughter in marriage to
    the Duke of Rothesay, iii. 83. Refused and goes to England, 83-
    84. Favoured by Henry IV. of England, 85. Invades Scotland,
    Supports Henry IV. at the battle of Shrewsbury, 119-122. Noticed,
    131. Returns to Scotland, 140. Noticed, 145, 245-246, 248
  —George Dunbar, Earl of, iii. 109, 169, 177, 188, 190, 191.
    2, 44
  —Edmund, Earl of, iii. 320-321, 323-324
  —Alexander Stuart, Lord of Annandale, Earl of, iv. 115
  —Earl of, in 1582, viii. 86, 110
  —Countess of, viii. 36
  —Agnes, Countess of. See Agnes
  —Earls of, ii. 173
  —Family of, iii. 5. Power of, 245-246. Noticed, iv. 52
  —Earldom of, iv. 132, 215

MARCHMONT HERALD, v. 158

MARGARET, queen of Malcolm III., ii. 188, 192, 198, 314
  —daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, i. 77; iv. 31 n.
  —sister of Malcolm IV., ii. 219
  —queen of Alexander III., i. 7-8. Complains of the treatment
    she receives in Scotland, 10. Visits England, 14. Again visits
    of a daughter at Windsor, 20. Delivered of a son, 39. Her
    death, 47. Noticed, ii. 222, 336
  —daughter of Alexander III. born, i. 20. Married to Eric, King
    of Norway, 47. Death of, 48-49. Noticed, ii. 196, 223, 280
  —daughter of Guy, Earl of Flanders, i. 48
  —Princess of Norway—Birth of, i. 49. Acknowledged the success-
    or of Alexander III., 49. Regents appointed, 54. Edward I.

MARGARET, daughter of the Bruce, i. 363
— daughter of Robert III. iv. 6, 27 n. 28, 37
— daughter of James II., iv. 155, 211, 217, 220, 223
— daughter of James VI., ix. 261
— daughter of King William the Lion. See MARGORY
— queen of David II. See LOGIE

MARIE DE BOURBON—Proposed marriage of, to James V., v. 210, 211-213
— Lais of, ii. 301

MARIGNANO—Battle of, v. 90

MARGORY, daughter of Alexander II., i. 77
— daughter of Henry, Prince of Scotland, i. 77
— daughter of King William the Lion, i. 77; ii. 195
— Countess of Carrick. See CARRICK
INDEX.

MARMADUKE—Sir John. His mission to Edward I. of England, i. 139
MARFURG—University of, v. 177
MARRE, i. 210
MARSHALL—the Earl, of England. Challenge of, to the Scots, iii. 55
— John, Earl, iii. 323
— The Earl, in 1488, iv. 290, 294. Revolt of, 299-300; v. 18, 88, 89, 105
— Master of, vii. 247
— Earl, in 1575, viii. 23, 110, 149; ix. 25, 28, 76, 153
MARSCHES in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 170
MARTHA, Countess of Carrick. See CARRICK
MARTIGNES, French commissioner, vi. 198, 200
MARTIN, the comedian, ix. 266
MARTIQUES, French officer, vi. 159-160
MARY de Conci, queen of Alexander II. i. 1 n. Present at the marriage of her son with Margaret of England, 8. Supports the Comyns, 14-15. Noticed, 17; ii. 195, 221
— Countess of Angus, daughter of Robert III., iv. 175
dughter of James I., iii. 275
— Princess of Portugal, v. 206.
INDEX.


MARYS—The Four. See also Flemming, Berton, Seton, and Livingstone, vi. 45, 259, 263, 298.


MATHA—St. John of, ii. 178
MATHEW, of Westminster, criticized, i. 217 n.
MATHEWS—Dr. Toby. His letter to Burghley regarding Bothwell, ix. 92-97, 104, 161
MATHIAS—The Emperor, ix. 278
MATHISON—Sir Alexander, v. 5, 45
MATILDA, queen of David I. ii. 352
MATHIS—Emperor, ix. 278
MATILDA, queen of David I. ii. 352
MATILDA, queen of Henry I. of England, ii. 360
MAUD—chaplain to Richard II. iii. 81, 295-298, 300-301, 303
MAUL, a tool of Walsingham’s, viii. 260
MAULE—Sir Thomas, governor of Brechin castle, defies the English army, i. 175
— Sir Robert, iii. 151
— Family of, iii. 150
MAULEY—Sir Edmund, slain, i. 274
MAUNSELL, his mission to Scotland, i. 10
MAXIMILIAN Emperor, v. 28, 29, 30, 103
— II., vii. 15, 317
MAXWELL—Eustace de, i. 250
— Sir Eustace de, i. 322-324
— Sir John, iii. 45
— Herbert, of Caerlaverock, iii. 190
— Sir John, of Calderwood, iii. 252
— Lord, iv. 8, 105, 173, 177, 255, 291, 293
— Master of, vi. 36. Bribed by the governor, Arran, to desert the English, 39-41. Noticed, 162, 190, 328
— Lord, in 1586, ix. 4, 9, 16, 19, 23, 31-32, 37, 84, 162
— David, hanged, ix. 19
— Family of, ii. 172; 319; iv. 104; ix. 183
MAY—Isle of, ii. 187; iv. 302; v. 50
MEARS, i. 232; iv. 294, 317; v. 88, 141; vi. 81, 175; vii. 93
— Barons of, vi. 98
INDEX.

MEARNS—Men of, vi. 27
MEASURES. See Weights
MEATH, i. 287
MECHLIN, i. 285 n.
MELANCTHON, v. 177, 207
MELDRUM—Sir Andrew, iv. 9, 35
MELLERSTAIN—Laird of, vii. 35
MELROSE, i. 16; ii. 6, 53, 109, 136; iii. 8; v. 169, 314, 315, 317, 327.
Burnt, 330
— Abbot of. Act of excommunication performed by, i. 15
— Abbot of, iii. 242; iv. 61, 121, 137; vi. 4 n.; vii. 164 n.
— Monks of, ii. 183, 208, 280
— Chronicle of. Error in, i. 24 n.
— Abbey of, i. 24 n.; ii. 183, 208, 280
— Monastery of, burnt, i. 327
— Mentioned, 51, 170; v. 314
MELTON William de, Archbishop of York, i. 314, 318
MELVILLE—Sir Robert, iii. 149
— James, assists in the murder of Cardinal Beaton, v. 353-355
MELVIL, ix. 109
— James. Escapes from Holyrood, vii. 31
— Andrew, vii. 181
— Sir Andrew, viii. 311, 353
— Mr. James, ix. 111, 235, 239
MELVIL’S MEMOIRS, noticed, vii. 113
MELVIN—Robert, vi. 153, 223
— Family of, vi. 2 n.
MENAINVILLE, French ambassador, viii. 130, 132-133, 136-137.
Leaves for France, 144
MENDICANTS—Enactments regarding, iii. 176-177
MENDMARKET—Robin. See Umfraville
MENDOZA, Spanish ambassador, vii. 258, 262, 270, 316, 320
INDEX.

MENMORETH, ii. 371
MENMOUTH—Gardener at, ii. 274
MENTEITH ravaged by the English army, i. 146. Mentioned, ii. 151; iv. 187, 293


— Earl of, in 1263, ii. 259
— Walter Bullock, Earl of, accompanies Margaret into Norway, i. 48

— Walter Stewart, Earl of, joins Bruce, Earl of Carrick, i. 56
— Earl of, in 1291, takes the oath of homage to Edward I. i. 76

— Murdoch, Earl of, ii. 12. Slain, 14
— Earl of, in 1346, ii. 72. Executed, 78
— Earl of, in 1388, iii. 44
— Malise, Earl of, iv. 97, 105

— Earl of, in 1488, joins James III. against the rebellious nobles, iv. 272, 273, 274-275
— Earl of, in 1559, vi. 107, 159, 190
— Countess of, accused of poisoning her husband, i. 17-18
— Countess of, in 1281, i. 48
— Doune of, ix. 114
— Earldom of, iii. 257
— Lake of, vi. 36

MERCER—Naval exploits of, noticed, iii. 15-16
— a Scottish merchant, iii. 15-16, 57
— Richard Hurt, viii. 274

MERCHANDISE. See COMMERCE


MERIADET—The Sieure de, Lord of Longueville, iv. 58

MERIVALE—Abbey of, iii. 306

MERRIMONTH—William, of Leith, v. 5-6

MERSE—The, i. 166, 294, 326; ii. 74, 119, 290; iv. 121, 293; v. 131, 136, 314. Ravaged, v. 331; vi. 42. Noticed, 35; vii. 177, 269; viii. 38, 220

— The West, vii. 93
— Men of, i. 304; iv. 274; vii. 177, 179

MESNAIGE, French ambassador, v. 293

METHILL, iii. 86

METHVEN, iv. 58

— John, iv. 71
— Paul, a reformer, vi. 81
— Lord, vii. 265
— Henry Stewart, Lord of. See STEWART
INDEX.

METHVEN—Battle of, i. 206-208. Battle of, noticed, 211, 212, 214, 215, 239
—— Lands of, v. 180, 239
MEUN—John de, noticed, ii. 370
MEWTAS—Sir Peter, v. 309; vi. 19, 31, 248
MEYNERS—Robert de, i. 12 n.
MEYRICK—Dr., noticed, ii. 361 n.
MICHAELMAS—Feast of, i. 45-46
MIDDLEBURG—Town of, iv. 181
MIDDLEMORE. His mission to Mary and Moray, vii. 187-190
MIDDLETON—Gilbert de, a border robber, i. 298
MID-LOTHIAN. See LoTHIAN
MILANESE, v. 27, 96, 103
MILDMAy—Sir Walter, vii. 217, 282; viii. 311
MILFORD HAVEN, viii. 339
MILLER'S ACRE, ii. 12 n.
MILLES—Thomas, secretary to Randolph, viii. 247, 247-249
MILL'S HISTORY OF CHIVALRY noticed, ii. 361 n.
MILLTOWN, iv. 276
MILNE—Walter. Martyrdom of, viii. 86-87, 113
Milton, the poet, ii. 300
MILTOWN BOG, i. 272
MING, valet of Queen Mary's, vi. 330
MINGARY, vi. 317
MINORITE FRIARS—Comyn slain in the convent of, i. 197-198.
—— Noticed, 297
MINTO—Laird of, vii. 64
MINSTRELS, in the early ages, ii. 307-312
MIRTON—Thomas de, iii. 167
—— William de, iii. 166
MITTON—Defeat of the English at, called "The Chapter of Mitton," i. 314-315
MITFORD—Castle of, i. 298, 306
MOFFAT, ii. 20
MOFFATDALE, ii. 32
MOIDART, v. 230
MOIGNE—Sir Walter, ii. 104
MOLL—Matilda, lady of, ii. 295
MOMBERNEAU—Monsieur, viii. 49
MONEY, in the early ages, ii. 264-270. Enactments regarding, iii. 224-225; iv. 69-70, 126-129, 179-180, 198, 231; v. 21; vi. 70
MONIMAIL, vii. 239
MONIPENNY—William de, Lord of Concressault, iv. 161
—— Sieur de Concressault, iv. 320, 325
MONMOUTH—Geoffrey of, ii. 299
MONRO of Foulis, v. 111
MONS MEG, iv. 330. Note on, 360-361
MONTAGUE—Lord William, ii. 32
MONTAGUE COLLEGE at Paris, v. 9
MONTALEMBERT—Andrew de, Sieur D'Essé. See D'Essé
INDEX.

MONTBELLEGARDE—Henry, Count of, ii. 40
MONTE-ALTO—Bernard de, i. 48
—— Patrick de, ii. 276
MONTFICHET—William de, warden of Dundee, i. 251
MONTFORD—Simon de, i. 161
—— Sir Simon, iv. 326
—— See Leicester
MONTGOMERY—Sir Alexander, ii. 104
—— Sir John, of Eaglesham, iii. 73
—— Lord, iii. 82, 286, 284, 329
—— of Eliotston, Lord, iii. 201
—— Sir John, iii. 141, 190, 191
—— Lord, in 1402, at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 110-115
—— Lord, iv. 8, 61, 105, 173, 177, 290, 293; v. 182
MONTHERMER—Ralph, Earl of Gloucester. See Gloucester
MONTREUIL, i. 151
MONTROSE—Wallace expells the English from, i. 119. Mentioned, ii. 234, 254, 296; v. 342. Protestantism of, vi. 96. Mentioned, vii. 93; ix. 240
—— David Lindsay, Duke of, iv. 173, 177, 178, 192, 207, 210, 230, 243, 246, 263. Joins James III. against the rebellious lords, 267, 272, 274
—— Earl of, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 64-67
—— Earl of, v. 212, 270, 306 n.; vi. 5 n.; vii. 93, 297; viii. 29, 32, 35, 36-37, 77, 79, 104, 105, 137, 146, 161, 182, 184, 205, 240, 241, 243, 245; ix. 41, 84, 114, 128
—— Provost of, vii. 164 n.
—— Master of, vii. 247
MOOT HILL, vi. 41
MORAVIA—Sir Thomas de, ii. 95
MORAY, i. 174; ii. 239, 326; iii. 148; ix. 39
—— Walter de, i. 12 n.
—— David, Bishop of, i. 200
INDEX.


MORAY—Thomas Randolph, Earl of, son of the preceding, ii. 6, 12. Slain, ib.
— Maurice of, ii. 60
— Earl of, ii. 133; iii. 2-3, 169; iv. 36; v. 13 n. 157, 175-176, 182, 198, 201
— Bishop of, ii. 133; iii. 64, 245; iv. 265, 326; v. 206; vi. 5 n., 207; vii. 162, 164 n., 171-172; viii. 164
— Andrew, Bishop of, ii. 215
— David, Bishop of, ii. 296; iii. 155
— Earl of, in 1402, taken prisoner at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 110-114
— Sir Thomas, slain, iii. 151
— James Crichton, created Earl of, iv. 92
— David Stewart, Earl of, iv. 155
— Bishop of, in 1559, punished by the reformers, vi. 113-115
INDEX.

INDEX. 139


— Sheriff of, slain, ix. 58, 59
— Countess of, vi. 316 n.
— House of, ii. 173; iii. 150; ix. 350
— Men of, ii. 190
— Earldom of, vi. 53 n. 63 n. 264, 266
— County of, ii. 48, 66

MORE—Thomas de la, the historian, noticed, i. 305
— Sir Adam, of Rowallan, iii. 5
— Kenneth, iii. 216
— Sir Thomas. Execution of, noticed, v. 209
— Elizabeth. See Elizabeth

MORET—Monsieur de, vi. 249; vii. 9

MOREVILLE—Richard, ii. 208

MORGAN—Thomas, Mary’s agent on the continent, viii. 258-259, 259-263, 269-272, 285, 296, 313, 320

MORLEY—Lord, viii. 311

MORHAM—Sir Herbert, suffers death in the cause of Bruce, i. 217

MORPETH, i. 167, 173; v. 97

MORTIMER—Roger, Earl of, i. 336, 348, 349, 354, 356
— Sir Roger, ii. 133
— Catherine, mistress of David II., ii. 83. Murdered, 109

MORTON—Earl of, iii. 275; iv. 192
— Earl of, in 1488, iv. 290; v. 15. Slain at the battle of Flodden, 67
— Earl of, in 1516, v. 106, 167
— the regent, vi. 43, 84, 190, 191, 195, 251, 266, 270, 328, 336,
INDEX.

—Maxwell, Earl of. See MAXWELL
—Lady, ix. 96
—Family of, vii. 346
—Castle of, ii. 97 n.
—Tower of, ix. 196 MORVEN, iii. 237
INDEX

MORVERN, v. 112, 195
MORVILLE—Family of, ii. 250
MOTTE—De la. See De la Motte
MOUNT CARMEL—Monastery of, i. 213
MOUNTH—The, i. 232; ii. 202; iii. 224; iv. 294, 317; v. 25, 30
MOUSE, a page, viii. 205
MOUNTJOY—Lord, ix. 328, 338
MOWBRAY—John de, assists at the taking of Dunbar, i. 100
— Sir Philip de, His attempt to capture Bruce, i. 207. Noticed, 226
— Geoffrey de, i. 214
— Philip de, governor of Stirling castle, i. 256-257. Joins Bruce, 278. Noticed, 287
— Sir John, in 1327, i. 336, 340. Slain, ii. 20
— Lord John, ii. 32, 33
— Alexander de, joins the Bruce's party, ii. 33-35. Noticed, 40
— John de, ii. 223
— Sir Ralph, iii. 45
— Sir Thomas, the marshal of England, joins in a conspiracy against Henry IV., and executed, iii. 126-130, 314
MOWBRAYS—Lands of, iii. 36
MOYDART—John of. Rebellion of, vi. 61-62
MOYDERTACH—John, of Clan Ranald, v. 231 n.
MULEKIN—James, ii. 268
MULL—Isle of, v. 195, 230; ix. 176, 178
— Sound of, i. 24
— of Kentire. See Kentire
MULTON—Sir Thomas, i. 216
MURCHAD, of Kentire, i. 26
— of the Isles, ii. 274
MURDOCH, Duke of Albany. See Albany
MURE, of Caldwell. Rebellion of, v. 100-101
— Family of, ix. 114 n.
MURIMUTH—Adam, the historian, i. 305
MURRAY—Andrew, of Tullibardine. Treachery of, ii. 12. Execution of, 14
— Angus, a chief, iii. 238
— Bishop of, iv. 18
— of Cockpule, iv. 248
— James, of Tullibardine, vi. 107. Accuses Bothwell of the murder of Darnley, vii. 109
— of Tullibardine, ix. 151, 164
— Mr. James, ix. 160
— Sir Patrick, ix. 229-230, 262
— Sir David, ix. 287
— of Tullibardine. See Tullibardine
— See also Moray
MURRAY FIRTH, ii. 35
MUSCOVY, viii. 202
MUSCOVY—Czar of, v. 29
MUSGRAVE—Lord, ii. 69, 95-96, 137
— Sir Thomas. His skirmish with the Scots, iii. 18-19. Noted, 36
— an English leader, v. 249
— Thomas, ix. 78 n.
MUSIC, and Musical Instruments of the early ages, ii. 307-316
MUSSELBURGH, ii. 9 n., 205. Battle of Pinky at, vi. 20, 22-34. Mentioned, 42. Mary surrenders to the insurgents at, vii. 107-112. Mentioned, viii. 244; ix. 363
— Shrine of the Lady of Loretto near, v. 212

N

NAGERA—Battle of, ii. 144
NAIRN, ii. 46; iv. 210
— Castle of, ii. 171
NAIRNSTON—Lands of, iv. 193
NAMUR—Earl of, taken prisoner by the regents, ii. 41-42
NAPIER—Alexander, iv. 17-18
NAU, secretary to Mary, viii. 140, 298, 316, 317, 323, 351
NAVARRÉ—King of, v. 54 n. 213; vi. 200, 210, 234
— Princess of, ix. 23
NAVER—Water of, iii. 238
NAVY—The, in the early ages, ii. 258-262. Establishment of a, iii. 235. Endeavours of James IV. to improve, v. 4-6, 34-36. Decline of, 131
NAWORTH—Castle of, vii. 242, 263
NEILSTON, iv. 16
NESBIT, a servant of Morton, viii. 77-78
NESBIT MOOR, ii. 85
— Battle of, iii. 109-110. Noticed, 126, 246
NEVIL—Sir Henry, ix. 275, 280, 282
NEVIL—Archbishop, iv. 199
NEVILLE—Robert de, commands in the English army against Scotland, i. 169-170. His death, 170
— Sir Ralph, slain by Douglas, i. 294-295
— Ralph, Lord of Raby, ii. 32, 69, 74. Intrigues with Baliol, 75. Noticed, 95
— House of, iv. 325
— Priory of, iii. 253
NEWARK, vi. 335
— Tower of, v. 88
NEWBATTLE, ii. 183; v. 15; ix. 109
INDEX.

NEWBATTLE—Abbot of, vii. 164; viii. 29, 110, 113; ix. 67
— Lord, ix. 256
— Abbey of, ii. 109
NEWBURN, ii. 205
NEWCASTLE, i. 4, 11-12, 128. Invaded by Wallace, 130. Mentioned, 186, 215, 251, 259, 265, 293, 336, 340, 341; ii. 33, 40, 84; iii. 33, 45, 47, 48, 52, 86, 139; v. 266 n. 299; vi. 19, 21, 38; vii. 242; viii. 205, 218; ix. 21, 223
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE, i. 85, 88, 96. Invaded by Wallace, 128. Muster of the English army at, 134
NEWHAVEN, vi. 51
NEWHOUSE, ix. 109
NEW PARK Bruce's army in, i. 260, 265
NEWTON—Adam, a monk, i. 301-303
— Lands of, viii. 185
NEWTON GORDON—Laird of, ix. 153
NEW YEAR'S DAY—Change of, ix. 270
NICE—Truce at, v. 215
NICOLAS—Pope, iv. 99
NICOLAS—Sir Harris. A publication of, noticed, i. 157 n.
— a mason, ii. 275
NICOLSON—Andrew, i. 28 n.
— Mr. James, ix. 153-154, 211
— Mr. George, ambassador, ix. 169-170, 173-174, 178, 179, 186, 190, 244, 245, 247, 249, 260, 263, 270, 273, 284, 287, 288-289, 323, 327, 330 n. 332, 350
NIDDISDALE, ii. 75, 81, 97 n.
NIDDRY, vii. 175; ix. 131-132
— Lang, vi. 21. See LANGNIDDRY
— Laird of, ix. 40, 54
— Castle of, vii. 306
NIEUPORT, i. 235 n.
NIGEL, a smith, ii. 275
NITH—River, vi. 40
NITHSDALE, ix. 39
— Lands of, iv. 193
NOAILLES—Monsieur de, vi. 207. His embassy to Scotland, 225-226
— A catalogue of the, noticed, ix. 76 n.
— Courts held by, ii. 205-208. Power of, iii. 12, 101
NOBLES—Note on the power and license of, vi. 380-381
NORFOLK, iii. 139; vii. 237
— The Earl of, demands additional rights for the nobility, i. 132-
133. Attends the meeting at York, 134. Noticed, 137. At the battle of Falkirk, 144. Returns to England, 148

NORFOLK—Duke of, in 1327, i. 336, 340
   — Earl of, in 1337, ii. 51
   — Duke of, in 1438, iv. 8

NORHAM—Meeting at, i. 69-70. Mentioned, 71, 96, 343 n. 349; ii. 85, 143; v. 54, 74, 118
   — the name criticized, i. 217
   — Castle of, i. 72, 85, 327; ii. 85; v. 8, 57, 68

   — architecture, ii. 318

NORMAN CONQUEST, ix. 363

NORMAN FRENCH—Language of, i. 60

NORMANDY, v. 267
   — Baliol’s estates in, i. 89
   — Duke of, ii. 359 n.
   — Duchy of, i. 44

NORRIS, vii. 213

NORSE—Account in, of Haco’s expedition, i. 23 n. 27 n. 30, 31 n. 35, 36 n. 38

NORTHALERTON, burnt, i. 306

NORTHAMPTON, ii. 283
   — Battle of, noticed, iv. 137, 148
   — Peace of, ii. 231
   — Treaty of, i. 352, 355, 356; ii. 1, 7-8, 9, 18, 21
   — Marquess of, ix. 252 n.

NORTH BERWICK, iii. 132, 134; vi. 325

NORTH BERWICK LAW, iv. 117

   — Sheriff of, i. 231; ii. 267
   — Earl of, in 1416, iii. 160, 170; iv. 8, 55, 121
   — Earl of, in 1463, iv. 170, 241, 255; v. 14-15
   — Earl of, in 1531, v. 198 n. 200 u. 201
   — Earl of, in 1565, vi. 338; vii. 9, 213, 230. Rebellion of, 240-
INDEX. 145

243, 244. Taken by Moray, 246, 249, 250, 255, 262, 263, 268. Betrayed and executed, 326
NORTHUMBERLAND—Earl of, in 1602, ix. 341, 344, 345, 360
NORTH WATER—The, ix. 212
— King of, v. 11 n.
— Haco, King of, i. 20. See Haco
— Principality of, v. 196
NORWEGIAN RACE, noticed, ii. 188-193, 239-240, 307, 359
NORWEGIANS, their habits, i. 20. Arts, ib. Invaded by Scotland, 20-21. Threatened by Alexander II., 21
NORWICH CHRONICLE, i. 146 n.
NOTRE-DAME—Church of, v. 213; vi. 69
NOTTINGHAM, iii. 130; iv. 249
— Earl of, invades Scotland, iii. 18-19. Noticed, 24, 33, 36
— Admiral Howard, Earl of. See Howard
— Castle of, i. 214
NOYON—Treaty of, v. 103
NYKSONS—The, iv. 322

O

OCHILS—The, iv. 151 n.
— Lord, in 1581, viii. 87
— Stewart, Lord. His friendship for Moray, ix. 57-60, 79. A party to the plot against James VI., 88-89, 90, 128, 132, 236, 273
— Mistress of, ix. 172
OCHTERHOUSE—Ramsay of. See Ramsay
OCHTRE—Thomas, i. 328 n.
OCTAVIAN, an Italian officer, vi. 140
OCTAVIANS—The, ix. 185, 200, 208, 214-215, 218, 225-226
O’CONNOR, Prince of Connaught, i. 258
ODIN—Descendants of. See NORWEGIAN RACE
O’DONNELL, ix. 180
O’DONNEL, Prince of Connal. See Connal
— prince of Tirconnel. See Tirconnel
OFFICE—Heritage of, abolished, iv. 114-115
OFFICERS OF THE CROWN, in the feudal ages, ii. 209-211

VOL. X.  K
OGILVY—Sir Walter, slain, iii. 64-65
—— Sir Alexander, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii 149-151
—— George, slain, iii. 151
—— Henry, iii. 156
—— Sir Walter, iii. 167, 252
—— Sir Patrick, iii. 181, 203
—— Alexander, iv. 44
—— Walter of Beaufort, iv. 45 n.
—— of Innerquharity. His quarrel with the Master of Crawford, iv. 49-51
—— of Durness, v. 176, 190
—— of Findlater, vi. 207
—— Lord, vi. 264; vii. 177, 264; viii. 27, 99
—— Gilbert, ix. 98, 100
—— Sir John, ix. 153, 159
—— Pourie, ix. 347-349
—— The house of, v. 175; ix. 147
OGLE—Sir Alexander, slain, ii. 86
—— Sir Robert, iii. 49, 50, 163, 170, 187. Invades Scotland, 231
Noticed, 253
—— an officer, iv. 168
—— Mr., viii. 16
OGLEFACE—Lands of, iv. 64
OGMUND, i. 34
OLAF THE BLACK, King of Man, i. 21; ii. 240
OLD BALE—Castle of, ii. 317-318
OLD MELDRUM, i. 232
OLIFANT—Sir William, appointed governor of Stirling castle, i. 156. Refuses to surrender to Edward I., 179. Defends the castle, 179-182. Surrenders to Edward, 183. Sent to the Tower, 184
—— William, i. 247
OLIFARDS—The, ii. 173
OLIFANT—Lord, iv. 290, 293
—— Lord, in 1542, taken prisoner at Solway Moss, v. 250. Signs the bond to Henry VIII., and returns to Scotland, 254-303
—— Lord, in 1571, vii. 264, 339; viii. 142; ix. 76 n.
—— House of, ii. 173
O’NEILL, ix. 157, 333
ORD WATER, i. 177 n.
ORGAN—Early use of, ii. 314-315
—— Henry, Bishop of, i. 28 n.
—— Erling, Earl of, ii. 252-253
—— William Sinclair, Earl of, iii. 132, 133, 169, 252, 316, 317
—— Thomas, Bishop of, iv. 34
—— Sinclair, Earl of. iv. 36
INDEX.

ORKNEY—Earl of, iv. 183; v. 102; viii. 87, 110; ix. 191
— Bishop of, v. 115, 242 n. 246; vi. 4 n. 5 n.; vii. 97-98, 139, 162,
  164 n. 195, 208, 217, 295
— House of, iv. 226

ORLEANS, vi. 199
— Duke of, iii. 129, 314, 325-326
— Maid of, iii. 231

ORMESBY—William, appointed justiciary of Scotland, i. 107
Hatred of the Scots to, 110. Attacked by Wallace, 112

ORMISTON, v. 334, 345-346
— Cockburn of. \textit{See} Cockburn
— Castle of, iii. 118 n.

ORMOND, iv. 33
— Earl of, iv. 36
— Hugh Douglas, Earl of, iv. 55, 88. Executed, 103-104
— Edward, iv. 320-321
— Earl of, in 1545, v. 329, 336, 337

O'ROURKE, an Irish chieftain, seized, ix. 48, 135

OSMYN, governor of Granada, ii. 4

OSTMEN—Irish. Proposals of, to Haco, King of Norway, i. 27, 36.
Account of, 27 n., 39

OTHIO, a papal legate, ii. 267-268

OTTFORD, i. 161 n.

OTTERBURN—Alan, iii. 190
— Thomas of, noticed, iii. 292, 295, 297, 299, 308, 310
— Nicholas de, official of Lothian, iv. 53
— Sir Adam, of Reidhall, v. 196 n., 204, 210, 301
— Battle of, iii. 42-54. Noticed, 55, 71, 115

OTTOBON DE FIESCHI. \textit{See} Fieschi

OVERTUNNOCK, ii. 36

OXFORD, visited by Alexander III. and his queen, i. 14. Noticed, iii. 296
— Earl of, viii. 311
— Maud, Countess of. Plot of, iii. 128, 308-309, 321
— University of, ii. 103, 290, 292, 299
— Baliol College, iii. 155

P

PACHECO—Cardinal, vii. 9

PADUA—University of, ix. 273-274, 282

PAGET—Secretary, v. 334 n., 335 n.
— Charles, viii. 260, 262, 264-265. Mary's letters to, 265-269,
  270, 273. Casual notices of, 313, 316, 320
— Lord Thomas, viii. 253
— Lord, viii. 265, 316; ix. 345, 347

PAISLEY, i. 109; vi. 252; viii. 184
— Abbot of, vi. 4 n.
— Abbey of, vi. 142-143

P
INDEX.

PAISLEY—Monastery of, ii. 187
PALGRAVE—Sir Francis, i. 69 n., 116 n.
PALMERIN, ii. 48
PALSGRAVE—The, ix. 43
PANIERHEUGH, vi. 33
PANTER—Secretary, v. 27 n., 105, 241, 294; vi. 7, 8, 53
PAPAL COURT. See ROME
PARBREATH—Seton of. See SETON
PARCLE—James, iv. 18
PARDONS—Royal, iv. 204-205; v. 20-21
PARIS, ii. 369; iii. 29, 38; iv. 73; v. 213, 214; vi. 69, 125, 211, 216, 221, 228, 234; vii. 75, 276, 308; ix. 168, 275
— Peace of, i. 151, 168
— Parliament of, v. 198
— University of, ii. 290, 296, 299; iii. 155, 242; viii. 49
— Mathew, quoted, i. 4, 8. Noticed, ii. 222 n., 354, 369
PARKLE—James, of Linlithgow, iii. 248
tions for war, 237-238. Held during the reign of Mary, regard-
ing the marriage and guardianship of the young queen, 269-270. The English party, 293-294. The increase of Protestantism, 295-296. Rival, held by the governor, Arran, and by the queen-mother, in 1544, 310-311. Held concerning the treason of the Douglass, 312-313; and Lennox, 332-333. The revolt of the English party, vi. 6. The marriage of Mary with the Dauphin of France, 44-45. The licentious state of society, 54-55. The appoint-
ment of Mary of Guise to the regency, 57. Administration of justice, 63. The French auxiliaries, 64. Suppression of games and festivals, ib. The marriage of Mary with the Dauphin, 67-68, 71. Protestation of the reformers, 91-93. Confirming Protestant-
isn in Scotland, 175-191. Concerning the death of Mary's hus-
band, 203. The mission to Elizabeth of England, ib. The return of Mary to Scotland, 204-206. Held by Mary, 280-283. Regard-
ing the restoration of the Earl of Lennox, 308. The sacrifice of the mass, ib. The treason of Moray, vii. 28. The murder of Darnley, 83. Protestantism, 84. Held, in the regency of Moray, regard-
ing the dethronement of Mary, 162. The Reformation, 164. Mary's imprisonment, and the murderers of Darnley, 165-167. The supporters of Mary, 194. Rival, held by Lennox and Grange, 293, 295-296. Held to appoint Morton regent, 326. Regard-


— Scottish, appeal to, iii. 26-27. Speaker of, first introduced, 226.
INDEX.


PARLIAMENT of 1560 renewed, vii. 120
— in the 13th and 14th centuries, noticed, ii. 217-236, 264 n.

PARLIAMENT HOUSE, vi. 179

PARMA—Prince of, ix. 17, 18, 23-24

PARR—Lord William, v. 284 n. 287 n.

PARRY—Dr. viii. 202. His conspiracy against Elizabeth, 257

PAUL II.—Pope, iv. 199
— 111.—Pope. His mission to James V. v. 209
— Signor, viii. 97-98

PAULET—Sir Amias, viii. 259, 265, 276, 282-283, 283-284, 296, 300, 301-302, 311, 324, 327, 343-347, 355; ix. 2

PAVIA—Battle of, v. 161, 163

PEARLS—Trade of, in Scotland, ii. 255

PEASE BRIDGE, vi. 20

PEATHS—The, vi. 20

PECTY, iv. 114.

PEEBLES, ii. 238, 254; vi. 13 n.; vii. 246, 297; viii. 1
— the lord-chamberlain, slain, ii. 72
— County of, ii. 32; iv. 94
— Forest of, ii. 168

PENCRAG—Hill of, iii. 86

PENDER, HEUGH, v. 315

PENNINGTON—Sir John, taken prisoner, iv. 55-56

PENNETH, i. 160. Burnt, ii. 67

PENTLAND—Moor of, iv. 93

PENTLAND FRITH, i. 24. Haco, King of Norway, encounters a storm in, 37. Mentioned, v. 230; vi. 45

PERCY—Henry de, appointed keeper of Galloway and Ayr, i. 107
— Sir Henry, sent with an army into Scotland, i. 115. His negotiations with the chiefs, 115-116. Marches towards Stirling, 119. Attends the meeting at York, 134. Stipulates with the governor of Scotland, 177. Sent with the army into Scotland, 204, 206.
INDEX.

Casual notices of, 244, 351; ii. 7, 32, 36, 69, 74. Intrigues with
Baliol, 75. Casual notices of, 68, 118, 125, 127, 137, 143

PERCY—Alan de, ii. 350
— Henry, surnamed Hotspur, iii. 17. Defeated by Douglas, and
against Henry IV., and slain, 117-122. Casual notices of, 123, 128, 159, 246, 294, 307-308
— Sir Ralph, at the battle of Otterburn, iii. 45, 50
— Henry, son of Hotspur, iii. 130, 131-132, 159, 281-282, 288
— younger, of Northumberland, taken prisoner, iv. 55-56. Noticed, 91
— Sir Henry, vi. 116, 117; vii. 242
— Sir Charles, ix. 360
— Henry, Earl of Northumberland. See NORTHUMBERLAND
— Family of, iii. 116, 118, 307-308

PERSIA, i. 360

PERSONS—Father, a Jesuit, viii. 270; ix. 187, 248. His intrigues
with regard to the English succession, 345-347

PERTH—Council assembled at, i. 42. Meeting at, 67. Bruce as-
sembles a force at, ib. Visited by Edward I. 76, 103. Casual
mention of, 103, 174, 175, 186, 206, 234, 244, 245. Taken by
tioned, 346, 366 n. Battle between the Highlanders on the Inch of,
the Catholic party at, 267-268. Mentioned, 297. Disturbances in,
307-308. Mentioned, 342. Protestantism of, vi. 96. Riot by the
Protestants at, 98-101, 105. Taken by the queen-regent, 106.
Retaken by the Protestants, 110-111, 113-114. Casual mention
Gowrie conspiracy at, 316-318. Mentioned, 321
— County of, i. 210; ii. 168; iv. 182, 293; ix. 40
— Castle of, ii. 52
— Church at, v. 240
— Church of the Carthusians at, iii. 275
— Carthusian monastery of, destroyed, vi. 100-101
— Monastery of the Dominicans in. James I. murdered in, iii.
261-267
— North Inch of, iv. 39
— Inch of, ix. 309, 314
— Water Gate of, ix. 117

PETER THE CRUEL, ii. 144

PETERHEAD, ix. 167
INDEX.

PETRE—Secretary, v. 332 n.
PETTIE—Castle of, v. 176
PEVENSY, an English ship, vi. 12
PHELIPPS—Thomas, viii. 260, 270, 270-287
— the forester of Platane, takes the castle of Forfar, i. 234
— III. of Spain, ix. 341, 348, 350-353
PHILIPPA, queen of Edward III. of England, ii. 73
PHILPOT, a London merchant, iii. 15-16
PICARD—Sir Henry, and Lady Margaret, ii. 126-127
PICKERING—Castle of, i. 328 n.
PICTS—Kingdom of the, noticed, i. 319
— Race of, noticed, ii. 302
PILGRIMAGES—Frequency of, in the reign of David II. ii. 135, 148
PINKERTON criticized, i. 216 n. Noticed, 328 n.; iii. 2 n.; iv. 56 n. 62 n. 275 n.; v. 97 n., 127, 134, 184 n.
PINKIE, v. 293
— Battle of, vi. 18-35. Casual notices of, 36, 38, 47, 48, 60 n. 77; vii. 108; ix. 192
PIPERDEN—Conflict at, iii. 251
PIRATE KINGS—The Chronicles of, i. 38
PIRATES, in the fifteenth century, iii. 138-140
PISTIL OF SWETE SUSAN—Romance of, ii. 306-307
PITARROW—Lord, vi. 223, 316 n.
— Laird of, vii. 260, 342, 344
— Wishart of. See Wishart
PITCAIRN, Abbot of Dunfermline. See Dunfermline
PITCAIRN'S CRIMINAL TRIALS, noticed, v. 184 n.
PITMILLIE—Lord, vi. 2 n.
PITMILLY—Laird of, vii. 181
PITTENDREICH—Douglas of. See Douglas
PITTENWEEM—Abbot of, vii. 164 n.
INDEX.

PITTENWEEM—Priory of, vii. 159
PIUS II.—Pope, iv. 130-131
PLAGUE—The, in Scotland, i. 53 n.; ii. 108-109; iii. 240; iv. 22-23, 25-126; v. 106; vi. 43
PLATANE—Philip, the forester of, takes the castle of Forfar, i. 234
PLATER—Forest of, i. 234 n.; ii. 168, 169
PLEASANCE—The, vii. 301
PLESHY, iii. 296, 299 n.
PLUSCARDINE—Prior of, ix. 160
PLYTT—Andrew, i. 28 n.
POETRY of the Early Ages, ii. 299-312
POICTIERS—Bishop of, iii. 253
— Battle of. Casual notices of, ii. 94, 348; iii. 7
POLAND—Court of, ix. 236
POLE—Richard de la, v. 137
POLEY, a creature of Walsingham's, viii. 259, 272
POLG1LLIP. See GIlP
POLLARD—Laird of, ix. 76
POLMAISTHORN, iv. 15
POLWART, a minister, viii. 103, 104,
POLWORTH—Baron of, v. 193
PONT—Robert, viii. 95, 96, 103, 131, 152, 178, 220; ix. 191
PONTEFRACT, i. 324; iii. 130, 167
— Castle of Richard II. in, iii. 81, 279, 283, 286-287, 291, 292-293, 294, 296, 299, 300, 314, 328. Mentioned, iv. 97
PONTELAND, i. 4
— Tower of, iii. 47
PONTHUS ET SIDOYNE—Romance of, iii. 275 n.
POOR—Sir Eustace le, i. 183
POPES. See Rome—Court of
POPHAM—Attorney-general, viii. 311
POPI, iii. 86
PORT—Hugo de, ii. 216
PORTMOAK—Abbot of, vii. 164 n.
PORTSEYE, ii. 260
PORTSMOUTH, ii. 260
PORTUGAL—Court of, iv. 317
PORTUGUESE, v. 35, 36, 40
POTTERROW GATE, viii. 106
POURIE—Baron of, iv. 263
POWNALL—Governor, noticed, ii. 332 n.
POWER—William, executed, vii. 169-170
PRAEDICANT. See Friars
PRAEMONSTRATENSIAN MONKS, ii. 173
PRAQUE—Reformers of, iii. 242-243
PRELACY. See Episcopacy
PRENDERGEST—Sir William, ii. 24
PRESBYTERIANS. See Protestant Party; also, Clergy—Scottish Protestant
PRESBYTERY—Establishment of, ix. 63-65
INDEX.

PRESS—Enactments regarding the, vi. 54-55
PRESSEN—William de, ii. 43
PRESSING Sailors, iv. 314
PRESTON, v. 235; vi. 159, 163; ix. 76
—— Sir John, ii. 109.
—— favourite of James III. executed, iv. 234
—— commander of the Bulleners, slain, vi. 30
—— of Craigmillar, vi. 207
—— Laird of, vii. 181
—— Dr. viii. 47
—— Mr John, ix. 193
—— Sir John, ix. 230
—— Captain, ix. 324, 327
PRESTONPANS, vi. 22
PRIMROSE—Henry, vi. 2 n.
PRINTING—First introduction of, into Scotland, v. 36-37
PRIVY SEAL—Forcible affixture of, vii. 137

PROTECTOR OF THE STATUTES—Bishops appointed to the office of, i. 42. Noticed, ii. 287

PROVENCE—The Count of, ii. 342

PROVISIONS—Price of, in the early ages, ii. 270-273. Enactments regarding, vi. 54

PRYNNES—Edward I. noticed, i. 167 n.; ii. 205

PUCKERING—Attorney-general, viii. 314

PULLICL—Mercantile house of, ii. 255

PURITANS, vi. 72. Kept down by Elizabeth and James VI. ix. 46-48

PYNKENY—Robert de, i. 72, 72-73, 77, 83

Q

QUATREMARS—John of, i. 337

QUEEN OF MAY, vi. 64

QUEENSFERRY, i. 52, 147; ii. 244 n.; iii. 21, 22, 29; iv. 62 n; vi. 350; vii. 175, 297; ix. 57-58

QUHELE or CHATTAN—The Clan, defeats the Clan Kay at Perth, iii. 66-68. Noticed, 218; iv. 316. Revolt in, v. 175-176

QUHITHERN—Bishop of, ii. 133

QUIN—Walter, ix. 247, 248

QUINCY—John, i. 42 n.

R

RACES—Distinction of, in the 13th and 14th centuries, ii 188-193

RACHRIN—Isle of, i. 212, 213

RADCOTE—Bridge of, iii. 295
INDEX.

RAGMAN ROLL, i. 356
RAILSTON, Bishop of Dunkeld, iv. 53
RALEIGH—Sir Walter, ix. 341, 344
RALPH, Abbot of St. Augustine, ii. 341
RAMBOUILLET—De. His mission to Scotland, vii. 15
RAMSAY—Peter de, Bishop of Aberdeen, i. 12 n.
—— of Ochterhouse, i. 287
—— Sir Alexander, of Dalhousie, ii. 52. Holds a jousting match, 53-54. His fame in defeating the English, 55. Noticed, 60, 63. Treachery of Douglas to, 64-65, 82
—— Sir William, slain at a tournament, ii. 53-54
—— Sir William, of Dalhousie, ii. 85
—— Alexander, takes Berwick, iii. 17
—— Sir Alexander, iii. 44
—— Sir Alexander, of Dalhousie, slain, iii. 114
—— Sir Lawrence, iii. 115
—— Alexander, of Dalhousie, iii. 191, 251
—— Alexander, vii. 289-290
—— John, ix. 309. Rescues James VI. from the Master of Ruthven, 314-316, 320
RANALD of the Isles killed by Ross, ii. 67
—— son of Ade, ii. 216
—— a reformer. Martyrdom of, v. 298
—— The Clan, vi. 61-62
RANALDSON—Alexander, of Glengarrie, v. 323 n.
—— Angus, of Knwdort, v. 323 n.
RANNACH—Loch, i. 232
RANNOCH—Loch, iv. 317
RANDOLPH—Sir Thomas, in 1291, i. 73
—— Sir Thomas, in 1559, joins the Reformers, vi. 143, 147, 153.
INDEX.


Letter from Douglas to, 385-386

RANDOLPH—Thomas, Earl of Moray. See Moray

—- Feudal hall of, described, ii. 322-323

RAPIN, the historian. Error of, i. 4 n. Noticed, iii. 296; ix. 329

RATCLIFF, commander of the Bulleners, slain, vii. 30

RATCLIFFE—Roger, v. 150, 153, 155 n., 157 n.

RATTRAY Eustace de, i. 322-324

RAULET, French secretary, vi. 323; vii. 9

RAUVENSHUGH—Castle of, ix. 59

RAVENSHIKE, ii. 9

RKACH Robert, or Swarthy Robert, iv. 45

READING, iii. 295

RED CROSS—Use of the badge noticed, v. 313, 314, 317, 335; vi. 40

RED FRIARS, ii. 178

REDCASTLE, iv. 114

REDESDALE, ravaged by the Scots, i. 99. Casual mention of, 246, 292; iii. 47

REDMAN—Sir Mathew, iii. 45, 49, 50


REGALITIES—Enactments regarding, iv. 142

REID—Andrew, iv. 18


—— a servant of Morton, viii. 77-78

REIDHALL—Otterburn of. See Otterburn

RELIGIOUS ESTABLISHMENTS, in the 13th and 14th centuries, ii. 175-178

REMORGNY—Sir John de, iii. 73, 76. Bad character of, 103-104. His quarrel with the Duke of Rothesay, and assistance in the murder of, 104-106
INDEX.

RENDALGROSS—Monks of, ii. 165
RENFREW, i. 244; ii. 37, 39, 238, 250; iv. 293; v. 309; vi. 16
  — Barons of the county of, vii. 106
  — Barony of, iv. 193
  — County of, iv. 16; ix. 40
RENTON, burnt, v. 303
RENT-ROLL, in the MS. Cartulary of Kelso, ii. 400-402
RESBY—John, accused of heresy, and burnt, iii. 141-142. His
  followers, 142-143. Casual notices of, 155, 198, 243, 284; iv. 35
RESTALRIG, iv. 14; vi. 149, 159; ix. 330-334
REVEDEEN, ii. 279
RHEIMS, vi. 216
RHINEGRAVE—The, in 1548, vi. 44
RHODES—Sir Giles d’Argentine, Knight of. See ARGENTINE
RHYMER—Thomas the. See ERCILDOUNE
RHYND—Murdoch del, ii. 169
  Mr. William, tutor to the Earl of Gowrie, ix. 274, 296, 300,
  303, 304, 318, 323
R1CCARTON—Hepburn of. See HEPBURN
RICCIO—David, vi. 323, 330, 343; vii. 8. Promotion of, by Mary,
  against, 17-28. Murder of, 28-30. Mary’s revenge on the mur-
  derers of, 28-39, 40. Casual notices of, 44, 51, 55, 56, 57, 59, 61,
  of, viii. 81, 93, 172; ix. 271, 283, 291.
  — Joseph, appointed secretary, vii. 38. Supposed connexion of,
    with the murder of Darnley, 59-61, 71-72. Letters regarding,
    362-365
RICHARD I. of England, i. 362; ii. 195, 220, 265, 345-346, 357, 358,
  361, 361-362; v. 69
  — II. ii. 168, 278. Ascends the throne, iii. 11. Invades Scotland,
    33. Deposed, and takes refuge in Scotland, 79-82. Mystery
    remarks on the death of, 279-330
    Treaty with James III. 249-250. Treasonable intercourse of, with
    the Scottish nobles, 250-251, 252. Death of, 253-255. Noticed,
    v. 85
  — a prior, ii. 291
RICHARDSON—Treasurer, vii. 235
RICHEMONT—Sir Thomas de, slain by Douglas, i. 293-294
RICHMOND, i. 281, 293; ii. 219; v. 66; viii. 326. Death of Eliza-
  beth at, ix. 354-359
  — John de Bretagne, Earl of, appointed governor of Scotland, i.
    231. Attacks Bruce, ib. Dismissed from the governorship,
    234. Taken prisoner by Bruce, 329
  — John, Duke of, ii. 90
  — Palace of, v. 10
INDEX.

RIDING—East, i. 330
— West, i. 293
RIDPATII'S BORDER HISTORY, noticed, i. 360 n.; v. 328 n.
RISCOLOC, ii. 214
RITSON, the antiquary, noticed, ii. 313
RIVERS—Lord, iv. 217, 220, 223
ROBBERS—Feudal, in the Highlands, subdued, iii. 25
INDEX.

145, 146, 162, 170, 171, 172, 183, 192, 202, 203, 207, 216, 218, 228, 
229, 231, 233, 251-252, 257-258, 264, 266, 271, 276, 296, 299, 309, 
311 n. 312, 318, 321 n. 324, 338-339, 341. Chivalry of, noticed, 
347-349. Casual notices of, 357, 361 n. 362-363, 364, 365, 366- 
367; iii. 1, 3, 12, 14, 40, 52, 95, 152, 213, 235; iv. 31 n. 36, 171, 
179, 273, 318; v. 132-133, 251-252; vi. 317

ROBERT II. i. 234 n. 292. Appointed to succeed on the death of Bruce, 
306-307. Casual notices of, 335, 355, 362-363; ii. 27, 29. His 
success against the English, 35-37. Chosen regent, 37. Noticed, 
39-40, 55. Takes Perth, 56-59. His attempts to establish order, 
60-61. Disliked by David II. 63. Noticed, 65. At the battle of 
Objects to pay for the ransom of David, 83-84. Casual notices of, 
Rises in arms against him, 117-118. Treaty with David, 119-120. 
Imprisoned, 121. Casual notices of, 131, 133, 144, 148, 150, 151, 
153, 154, 159, 160. Released from prison, 160. Casual notices of, 
His character, 4-5. Treaty with France, 8-9. Power and turbu-
ience of the nobility in the reign of, 12-17. Averse to a war with 
Infirmary of, 54. His death, and character, 56-57. Casual notices of, 
59, 63, 78, 165, 175, 177, 188, 255, 256, 259; iv. 27-28, 37, 122.

III. ii. 117, 120, 131, 150, 151, 160; iii. 3-4, 5, 19, 20, 25, 43, 
54. Coronation and character of, 59-63. His dread of Albany, 
72. Binds the barons to support himself and his son, 72-74. Gives 
an order to arrest his son, 105. His imbecility and fears for his 
second son, 125-126, 132. His death, and character, 134-136. 
Casual notices of, 165, 175, 177, 188, 280, 281, 284, 289-290, 314, 
316, 317, 324 n. 328; iv. 6, 27-28, 31, 122, 131, 175

III. — Sister of, iv. 36

a mason, ii. 275

ROBERTSON, of Strowan, iv. 293

— warden of Dumbarton castle, vii. 288

— John, ix. 269

— of Strowan. Family of, iii. 268; iv. 45 n.

— the historian, noticed, vii. 312 n. 325 n.

ROBIN HOOD, ii. 311; vi. 64

ROBYN, of Callender, captain of Dumbarton, iv. 60

ROBYSON—Rowland, iv. 320 n. 329 n.

ROCHELLE, ii. 277; iii. 253; iv. 181

ROCHES—Oliver de, i. 241

ROCHFORT, iii. 231; iv. 134

RODERIC, a pirate chief, i. 27, 27 n.

ROGERS—Dr., favourite of James III. iv. 214. Executed, 234

ROHAN—The Viscount of, iv. 57 n.

— Mary, Viscountess of, iv. 57 n.

ROKEBY—Thomas de, i. 342

ROKEBURGH—Fort of, i. 84 n.

ROKESBURY, governor of Stirling, ii. 60

ROKELESLEY—Gregory de, ii. 268

VOL. X. L
INDEX.

ROLAND—Sir, of Galloway, slain, i. 237
ROLF, ii. 214
ROLLOCK, minister of the kirk, ix. 222
— Principal of the University of Edinburgh, ix. 273, 274
ROMANS—The, in Scotland, noticed, ix. 362-363
ROME—Artists of, ii. 329
INDEX.


Ronaldsvoe, i. 23. Eclipse at, 24

Rookerries—Enactments regarding, iii. 184

Roos, ii. 256

Roses—Wars of, ix. 61. See York and Lancaster


--- Chapel of, ii. 313

--- Moor, v. 325 n.

Ross, ii. 55, 141, 188, 192, 307; iv. 218; v. 7, 18, 19, 30, 111

--- Robert de, deprived of political influence, i. 12, 13. His estates confiscated, 13

--- Earl of, invades the Hebrides, i. 22

--- William de, competitor for the crown, i. 72. Acknowledges Edward I. as lord-paramount, 72-73. The descent from which he claims the crown, 77. Illegitimacy of, 78. Withdraws his claim to the crown, 83

--- Earl of, in 1296, invades England, i. 99. At the taking of the castle of Dunbar, 100. Submits to Edward I. 101. Noticed, 127

--- Earl of, in 1306, betrays Bruce's family, i. 213

--- William de, of Hamlake, i. 234

--- Sir Walter, slain at Bannockburn, i. 279

--- Earl of, in 1333, slain at Halidon Hill, ii. 27-29

--- Earl of, in 1339, ii. 58

--- Earl of, in 1342. His feud with Ranald of the Isles, ii. 67

--- Lord, in 1363, ii. 118, 127, 131. Revolt of, 141, 144, 151

--- Hugh de. Revolt of, ii. 141, 144

--- Earl of, in 1398, iii. 76

--- Alexander, Earl of, iii. 146

--- John, a chieftain, iii. 216

--- Sir John, of Halket, iv. 58, 184, 254 n.

--- Earl of, in 1449, leagues with the Earl of Douglas, iv. 63, 73. His death mentioned, 74


--- Donald, Earl of, iv. 106 n.

--- John of Isla, Earl of, in 1473, iv. 165, 204. Rebellion of, 209-210, 228, 318; v. 17

--- James Stewart, Marquis of Ormond, Duke of, iv. 255, 261. Favours conferred on, by his father James III. 262, 284, 296, 298, 304. Takes the part of Henry VII. against Perkin Warbeck, 326

--- of Montgrench, tried before parliament, iv. 290-292
  — Earl of, in 1545, v. 195 n.
  — Donald, Lord of the Isles, Earl of, assists Henry VIII. v. 328-329, 331, 335. Death of, 336
  — James Macconnell, Lord of the Isles, Earl of, joins Henry VIII. against Scotland, v. 336, 338
  — Lord, vi. 175; vii. 181, 264; 336, ix. 67, 109
  — Bishop of, iii. 124; iv. 16, 105; vi. 207; viii. 106, 200
  — Leslie, Bishop of. See Lesly
  — Euphemia, wife of Sir Walter Lesly, iii. 146
  — Euphemia, Countess of, in 1427, imprisoned, iii. 216-217, 219
  — Countess of, in 1456, protected by James II. iv. 119-120
  — Euphemia. See Euphemia
  — Earls of, iii. 153
  — Earldom of. Dispute regarding, iii. 146-147. Mentioned, iv. 210, 211
  — County of, i. 213; iii. 153
  — Lordships of, iv. 114
ROTHEBURY—Forest of, i. 128
ROTHES—Earl of, iv. 290. Slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67
  — Earl of, in 1525, v. 157, 299, 308, 350
  — Earl of, in 1558. Death of, vi. 71
  — Earl of, in 1582, viii. 105, 137, 241; ix. 173
  — Earldom of, vi. 201
ROTHESAY, ii. 35
  — a herald, iii. 316; v. 41
  — Castle of, taken, i. 26-27. Mentioned, iv. 193; v. 303
  — Duchy of, iv. 298
  — Palace of, iii. 135
ROTHIEMURCHY—Lake of, v. 175
ROUEN, v. 235; vi. 51, 275
ROUGH—John, v. 271, 277, 294, 339. His address to Knox, vi. 9-10
ROW, a minister of the Kirk, vi. 175; vii. 121
INDEX.


— County of, ii. 32

RUARI MOR. See MACLEOD, of Harris

RUSSEL, husband of the Countess of Menteith, i. 17-18

— keeper of the privy seal, iv. 207


RUSSELL—Sir Francis, viii. 16

— Lord. Murder of, viii. 227, 228, 238, 245-246

— Mr. John, advocate, ix. 34, 123

RUDMAN—Thomas, noticed, ii. 287 n.; iii. 2 n.

RUDRI. See RODERIC

RUFUS—William, i. 6

RUSHY FORD, i. 298

RUSSIAN ARMY, i. 360

RUSSIN—Castle of, i. 256

RUTHERFORD—Sir Robert, and his sons, iii. 85

— Family of, iv. 218

RUTHERGLEN, ii. 248

— Castle of, i. 241

RUTLAND—Earl of, v. 245; viii. 311

RUTHVEN—William, Sheriff of Perth, slain, iv. 38-39

— Lord, iv. 263. Joins James III. against the rebellious nobles, 272, 274; and slain, 277

— Lord, in 1515, v. 88


— Andrew, a servant of Gowrie's, ix. 307-309, 314, 317

— Violet, ix. 317
INDEX.

RUTHVEN—Lady Beatrix, ix. 281, 322, 327
— Raid of, viii. 108, 152, 200, 384-385; ix. 272, 280, 291
— Castle of, iv. 74; viii. 109; ix. 147
— Lordship of, viii. 185

RUTHVENS, the younger brothers of Gowrie, ix. 322, 330

RYAN—Loch, i. 222, 256

RYDON, Vice-admiral of England, v. 8

RYE, Henry de, i. 84

RYMER—Thomas, of Ercildoun, i. 207

RYMER'S FEDERA, noticed, i. 116 n. 152, 15.5 n. 167 n. 183 n. 283 n. 316, 317 n. 328 n. 369; ii. 95, 97 n., 205, 224, 231, 232, 233, 356 n.; iii. 321, 322

S

SACROBOSCO—Johannes de, ii. 292


ST. ABB'S HEAD, iv. 302; vi. 18, 45

ST. ALBANS, i. 19. Edward I. makes a pilgrimage to, 154. Mentioned, 259
— Abbot of, iii. 299, 303
— Monk of. See Horto

ST. ANDREW, patron saint of Scotland, i. 130, 131, 319; iv. 127

ST. ANDREWS, i. 76. Burnt by Wallace, 147. English parliament held at, 177. Cathedral of, mentioned, 180. Casual mention of, ii. 39, 238, 295; iii. 126, 204, 240, 242; iv. 175, 325; v. 159, 176, 177, 181, 273, 346-349, 352, 353; vi. 86. Meeting of the Protestants at, 107-110, 135. Casual mention of, 156, 174, 308, 310; vii. 7, 228; viii. 186, 207, 227; ix. 69, 111, 227
— Bishop of, i. 6, 7, 57, 71 n., 90. 301; ii. 7, 84, 95, 96, 102, 109, 111, 113, 120, 122, 133, 139, 206, 282, 283; iii. 3, 76, 195; iv. 105; v. 105, 115, 149; viii. 178
— Archbishop of, ii. 167; iv. 305, 311; v. 16, 30
— Archbishop of, in 1513, slain at the battle of Flodden, v. 67. Noticed, 74
— Prior of, iv. 260; vii. 29
— Sub Prior of, vi. 182-183
— Provost of, vii. 164 n.
INDEX.

ST. ANDREWS—Hamilton, Archbishop of. See HAMILTON
— Hugh, Bishop of. See HUGH
— James, the Regent Moray, Prior of. See MORAY
— Malvoisine, Bishop of. See MALVOISINE
— William de Lamberton, Bishop of. See LAMBERTON
— Presbytery of, ix. 235-236, 261, 262
— Archbishopric of. Dispute regarding, v. 80-81
— Castle of, ii, 49; iii. 106, 190, 282; iv. 226; v. 333, 351, 353-356. Held by the Protestant party, vi. 2, 6-10, 11. Taken by the party of Arran, 13-15. Casual mention of, 75; viii. 228; ix. 199
— Church of, v. 218
— High Church at, ii. 198
— Convent of, ii. 213
— Palace of, v. 181, 347-348
— Priory of, vii. 276
— See of, i. 214; iv. 199, 209, 211; viii. 21
— Tower of, v. 86
— University of, established, iii. 155-157. Mentioned, v. 9, 177; viii. 49, 103, 178; ix. 112, 235, 236
ST. ANDREW'S CROSS, Order regarding, iii. 32
ST. ANTHONY'S CHAPEL, vi. 159
ST. ASAPH—Bishop of, iii. 282
ST. AUGUSTINE, ii. 178
— Works of, v. 224
— Canons regular of, ii. 177
— Ralph, Abbot of. See RALPH
ST. BARTHOLOMEW—Massacre of, vii. 307-308, 311
ST. BEES—Priory of, i. 291 n.
ST. BRIDE—Church of, i. 221
ST. BRIDGET—Chapel of, iv. 166
ST. CLAIR—William, Baron, i. 100
— Sir William, of Roslin, ii. 5
— Sir John, iii. 44
— House of, iv. 185
ST. COLM—Lord, vi. 249; ix. 201
ST. COLM'S INCH—Abbot of, iii. 181, 247-248; vii. 164
ST. CUTHBERT—Territory of, ii. 69
ST. DUTHAC—Sanctuary of, i. 213
ST. DUTHOC—Shrine of, v. 7. 30
ST. GERMAIN, vi. 45-46, 234
ST. JOHN—John de. Crowns Baliol at Scone, i. 85
— Roger, i. 220
— Sir John de, defeated at Galloway, by Edward Bruce, i. 235-237
— Lord, v. 306 n.
— Sir James Sandilands, Lord. See SANDILANDS
ST. JOHN OF AMIENS. Shrine of, iv. 211, 221
ST. JOHN OF BEVERLEY, i. 136
ST. JOHNSTON. See PERTH
SAINT LAON DE TIHOIARS—Abbey of, iv. 48 n.
ST. MAGNUS—Cathedral of, ii. 327
ST. MARY'S, York, i. 291 n.
INDEX.

SAINT MICHAEL—John de, ii. 66 n.
— Mount of, iii. 153
— Order of, v. 205, 326; vii. 15
ST. MONANS, vi. 46
ST. NINIANS, i. 260. Church of, 263
ST. OMERS—Merchants of, ii. 254
ST. PAUL—Hugh de Chattillon, Earl of, ii. 241
ST. PAUL'S, iii. 81, 299-303, 328
ST. PETER'S, at Rome, ii. 329
ST. SABINUS—Cardinal, i. 218
ST. SALVATOR—College of, iv. 175
— a ship, iv. 209
ST. THOMAS, the Martyr. Shrine of, i. 153. Sword of, 192
ST. VICTOR—Priory of, in Paris, ii. 291
SALISBURY—Conference at, i. 58, 60
— Earl of, in 1337, defeated by the Scots, ii. 51-52
— Earl of, in 1364, ii. 128
— Earl of, in 1399, executed, iii. 294-296
— Earl of, in 1438, iv. 8, 55, 91, 136
SALKELD, Depute-warden, ix. 194-195
SALMON—Supply of, in the time of Bruce, i. 235
SALTOUN—Lord, vii. 265
SAMPSON—Agnes, burnt, ix. 50. Noticed, 99
SANDA—Isle of, v. 338
SANDILANDS—Sir John, of Calder, murdered, iv. 78. Noticed, 79, 85
— Sir James, ix. 83, 84, 262
SANQUHAR—Parson of, vi. 280
— Hamilton of. See HAMILTON
— Castle of, taken by Douglas, i. 112-113
SARACENS—Douglas's skirmish with the, ii. 4-5
SARK—River. Battle on, iv. 55-56
— Water of, ix. 196
SAUCHIE BURN—Battle of, iv. 273-278, 287, 290
SAVAGE—John, viii. 261, 264. Execution of, 299
SAVOY, vi. 261
— Duke of, iv. 57, 120; vi. 249
— Duchess of, v. 42
SAXON RACE—The, noticed, ii. 188-193, 203, 204, 245, 307.
— Arms and armour of, 349-360. Mentioned, iii. 150
SAXON HEPTARCHY—The, ix. 363
SAXONY—Duke of, ix. 43
SAYES—Manufacture of, noticed, ii. 256
SCALIGER—J. noticed, ii. 294
SCANDINAVIAN RACE. See NORWEGIAN
SCARBOROUGH, burnt, i. 306. Mentioned, iii. 15; vii. 338
INDEX.

SCHAW—Sir James, of Sauchie, slain, iv. 219
SCHAWES—Alexander, iv. 322 n.
SCHAVE—Mr. John, iii. 181
SCHOOLS, in the early ages, ii. 295-296
— Parish. First appearance of, vi. 187
SCOLOC—John, ii. 214-215
SCONE, i. 1, 7, 49, 54, 85, 90, 93, 112, 201-203, 306, 324; ii. 6, 10, 114, 124, 138, 145, 168, 185, 224, 283, 234, 254, 264 n.; iii. 3, 10, 90; v. 25, 72. Burnt by the Protestants, vi. 113-115
— Abbot of, i. 6, 200, 202, 214; ii. 180; iii. 242, 247
— Monks of, ii. 179, 185, 206
— Abbey of, i. 105; iii. 59. Incident at, on the coronation of Robert III. 62-63, 172. Casual mention of, iv. 5, 288; vii. 185
— Coronation stone of, i. 105, 333. Proposed restoration of, 353. 354; ii. 124
— Palace of, ii. 347

SCOTT—Michael, ii. 292-294
——— Sir Walter, of Kirkurd, iv. 104 n.
——— Sir William, v. 93
——— Walter, of Buccleugh, v. 156. Attempts to rescue James V. from Angus, 168-169. Casual notices of, 189, 193, 283, 315
——— of Tushylaw, executed, v. 193
——— of Buccleugh, vii. 242, 257, 268, 269, 279, 296-299, 339; ix. 6, 9
His rescue of Kinmont Willie, 194-200, 389-390
——— of Balwearie, ix. 164
——— Robert, of Haining, ix. 194-195
——— Wat, of Branxholm, ix. 196
——— Wat, of Goldielands, ix. 196
——— Wat, of Harden, ix. 196
——— Sir Walter, quoted, ii. 301. Noticed, 308
——— Family of, iv. 104; v. 285

SCOTTISH CHURCH. See CHURCH

SCOTUS—John Duns, ii. 290, 292, 294 n.

SCRIMGEOUR, or SKIRMISHUR—Alexander, appointed Constabulary of Dundee, i. 131
INDEX.

SCROOP—Henry, Lord of Marsham, iii. 320, 322-324
SCROPE—Lord Geoffrey, ii. 32
—— Lord, ii. 69, 95
—— Geoffrey, ii. 232
—— Lord, in 1432, iii. 241
—— John, Lord, iv. 207-208
—— Lord, Warden. His dispute with Scott of Buccleugh, ix. 194, 199, 323
—— Lady, sister to the Duke of Norfolk, vii. 183, 200
—— Lady, sends the first news of the death of Elizabeth to James, ix. 359-360
SCRYMGEOUR—Sir James, slain at the battle of Harlaw, iii. 149-151
—— John, iii. 173, 190
SCYTHIA, i. 319
SEAL—The Privy, of England, lost, i. 329
SEBASTIAN of Portugal, vii. 317
SEGRAVE—Nicholas de, i. 85 n.
SELBY—Walter, a border robber, i. 298. Executed, ii. 68
SEKIRK, i. 184; ii. 250; iii. 118. Burnt, 163. Mentioned, iv. 293
—— John, iii. 105-107
—— Abbey of, ii. 194 n.
—— Castle of, ii. 173
—— Forest of, i. 145, 231, 233, 244, 245; ii. 32, 82, 167, 168; iv. 94, 102
—— Forest kirk of, i. 131
SELVES—Monsieur, vi. 46
SEMINARA, v. 27
SEMPIL—Sir James, ix. 261
SEMPILL—Robert, slain, iv. 38
SEMPLE—Lord, slain, iv. 277
—— Lord, in 1565, vi. 336; vii. 164 n. 177, 239, 247 n. 297, 306
—— Colonel, ix. 259
SENCASTRE—Forest of, ii. 163
SENS—William of, an artist, ii. 329-330
SENTENCES—Books of the, ii. 201
SERLE—William. Plot, and execution of, iii. 127-128, 306, 308, 310, 313, 322
SESSION—Court of, instituted, iii. 207. Enactments regarding, iv. 138-139, 143; v. 20. Instance of the independent justice of, ix. 255-257
SETON burnt, v. 303. Casual mention of, vii. 70-71, 74, 75, 107; ix. 363
— John de, put to death, i. 215. Noticed, 220
— Lord Alexander, i. 301-302
— Alexander, ii. 10
— Sir Alexander, defends Berwick, ii. 24-27
— Thomas, son of Sir Alexander, delivered as hostage to the English, ii. 24. Hanged, 25. Note on the death of, 381-382
— Sir John, at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 110-115
— Alexander, assists in the murder of Sir David Fleming, iii. 134
— Sir John, in 1408, iii. 141
— Alexander, of Gordán, iii. 173
— Alexander, Lord of Gordon, iv. 18
— Sir Henry, slain, iv. 89
— Sir William, slain, iv. 89
— Lord, in 1469, iv. 192
— of Meldrum. Murder of, v. 218
— Lord, in 1542, v. 246, 263, 270, 273
— Sir John, viii. 59, 124
— of Parbreath, ix. 184, 185
— Mary, one of the four Marys, vi. 45.
— Family of, ix. 68, 363
SEWARD—Richard, i. 85 n.
— Richard, Baron, at the taking of Dunbar castle, i. 100
SHAKESPEARE—William, noticed, ii. 236; iii. 293
SHAW, of the Clan Kay, iii. 68
— James, chamberlain, iv. 206-207, 293
— James, of Sauchie. Treason of, iv. 265, 273
— Abbot of Paisley, iv. 296
— George, v. 149 n.
SHEEP—Importance of, in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, ii. 184
SHEFFIELD—Castle of, viii. 88
SHELLY—Sir John, executed, iii. 296
— commander of the Bulleners, slain, vi. 30
SHERIFF—Office of, in the early ages, ii. 204-205
SHELTAND, i. 23, 49; iv. 162. Ceded to Scotland, 185-188, 211
Annexed to the crown, v. 235
SHEVES—John, official of St. Andrews, iii. 156
SHIRES—Division into, in the early ages, ii. 205
INDEX.

SHREWSBURY—Earl of, v. 130, 133, 135, 245
    — Earl of, in 1548, invades Scotland, vi. 46-47
    — Earl of, in 1568, vii. 213, 230, 237
    — Earl of, in 1583, viii. 140, 259, 275, 345, 346, 353, 355; ix. 2, 344
    — Battle of, iii. 118-122, 126, 246, 307, 313

SICILY—King of, iv. 167

SIDNEY—Sir Henry, his mission to Scotland, vi. 262
    — Sir Philip, noticed, iii. 53

SIGISMUND—The Emperor, iv. 212

SIGURD, a Norwegian captain, i. 27

SILVA—Guzman de, vii. 9

SILVER—Import of, ii. 256-257. Enactments regarding, iii. 162-163

SIMPSON, a priest. Martyrdom of, v. 224-225
    — Patrick, viii. 99, 220

SINCLAIR—Sir William, refuses to give up the fortresses to Edward I. i. 66
    — William, i. 86 n.
    — Bishop of Dunkeld, routs the English, i. 295-296
    — Sir William, of Roslin, ii. 5 n.
    — Bishop of Dunkeld, in 1332, ii. 16
    — Sir William, ii. 104
    — Sir Walter, slain at Homildon Hill, iii. 110-114
    — Sir William, of Hermandston, iii. 115, 141
    — William, iii. 252
    — Patrick, v. 149 n. 188, 192 n.
    — Lord, v. 182, 306 n.
    — James, governor of the Orkneys, v. 194
    — Oliver, favourite of James V. v. 249, 284
    — President of the Session, vi. 54
    — Henry, Dean of Glasgow. Talents of, noticed, vi. 63-64
    — Lord, in 1567, vii. 86
    — Thomas, vii. 137
    — of Roslin, ix. 59
    — Lady Beatrix, iv. 36

SIR TRISTREM—Romance of, ii. 300-301, 305, 308, 337-338, 339

SIXTUS IV.—Pope, iv. 199

SKENE—Mr. noticed, ii. 279; iii. 95
    — Sir John, ix. 43
    — the Clerk-register, ix. 185

SKINBURNESS, i. 337

SKITON IN CRAVEN, burnt, i. 306

SKIRMISHUR—Alexander. See Scrimgeour.

SKY—Isle of, i. 24; ii. 274; iii. 147; v. 230, 231 n.; ix. 176, 253

SLAINES, i. 232
    — Castle of, ix. 26, 76, 153

SLAUGHTER-HILL, iii. 109-110

SLUYS, ii. 4, 237, 277; iii. 28

SMETON—Thomas, viii. 48, 96, 104-105, 119

SNOWDON, a Dane, v. 14

SODOR—Bishoprick of, i. 41 n

SOISSONS—Guy, Bishop of. See Guy
SOLTRE—Monastery of, ii. 208-209
SOLWAY—Frith of, i. 130, 157, 245; ii. 74, 187; iii. 40; iv. 55
   — Sands of, i. 159
SOMER, of Balyard, iv. 268, 272
SOMERLED—Reginald, King of Man, ii. 240
SOMERSET—Earl of, iii. 169
   — Duke of, iv. 77, 80, 100, 112, 168, 169
   — Thomas, ix. 360
   — Hertford, Duke of. See HERTFORD
   — House of, iv. 46
SOMERVILLE—Walter de, of Linton and Carnwath, i. 200
   — Sir John de, i. 207. Suffers death in the cause of Bruce, 217
   — Thomas, of Carnwath, iii. 188, 192
   — Sir Thomas, of Somerville, iii. 248
   — The Master of, iv. 55
   — Thomas, of Plane, joins the party of the Boyds, iv. 174, 176-177.
   — Lord, iv. 176, 177
   — Lord, in 1560, vi. 184 n. 336; vii. 175, 264
SONG—First Scottish, i. 53
SOOR—Paul, i. 28 n.
SOULIS—Nicolas de, competitor for the crown, i. 72. Acknowledges Edward I. as lord-paramount of Scotland, 72-73. The descent from which he claims the crown, 77. Withdrew his claim, 83
   — John de, i. 86 n. Chosen one of the governors of Scotland, 150. The castle of Stirling delivered up to, 156. Noticed, 159. Sent to the court of France, 168
   — William de, i. 86 n.
   — Sir John, i. 287. Slain, 289
   — Lord William de. Conspiracy of, i. 322-323
SOUTHWARK—Church of St. Mary Overy, at, iii. 169
SOUTHWELL—Lady, ix. 358
SOUTRA, ii. 74, 109; iv. 232
SOUTRA EDGE, iv. 117
SOW, an instrument of war used at the siege of Berwick, i. 311-312
SPAIN, i. 319; ii. 277
   — Prince of. Proposed marriage of, with Queen Mary, vi. 200-201, 207, 210, 220, 277, 285
   — Infanta of. Claim of, to the throne of England, ix. 244, 278, 284, 329, 345-346, 347
   — Artisans of, v. 240
   — Court of, iv. 295, 305-306, 310, 319; v. 34, 103; vi. 198, 261-262; vii. 231, 268, 286, 287, 302, 306, 309, 349-350; viii. 186,
INDEX.


SPAIN—Learning of, in the early ages, ii. 293

SPANISH Soldiers, v. 327, 331; vi. 19, 31, 42

— horses, i. 33.

SPANISH BLANKS—Plot of the, ix. 66-77, 109, 115, 119

SPECTRES—Instance of the belief in, i. 49-50

SPELD, i. 3 n.

SPelman, the antiquary, noticed, ii. 279

SPENCE, Thomas, Bishop of Aberdeen. Advice of, to James III., iv. 224

— a friar, v. 298

SPENS—John of Perth, iii. 248

— Black John, vii. 71, 159-160

— of Wormiston. Generous conduct, and death of, vii. 297-298

SPERNER, the poet, ix. 247-248

SPERNICUS, the astrologer, iv. 216

SPERY—Forest of, ii. 167

— river, ii. 169; iii. 158; v. 189; vi. 265; ix. 75

SPINOLA, Spanish commander, ix. 340

SPINY—Lord, ix. 84, 123

SPOTTISWOOD'S HISTORY noticed, ix. 50, 203-204, 220, 225, 263, 292

SPURS—Battle of, v. 51

STAFFORD—Earl of, iii. 36

— Earl of, in 1403, slain, iii. 121

— Lord, viii. 311

STANDARD—Battle of the, mentioned, i. 314; ii. 189, 308, 335, 343, 350, 351, 353, 354, 358, 363, 366

STANHOPE PARK, i. 343 n., 344, 349

STANLEY—Sir William, iv. 326

— Sir Edward, at the battle of Flodden, v. 63-65

STAR-CHAMBER, viii. 323-324; ix. 3, 22

STARHEAD, an Englishman. Murder of, v. 42

STARNES—John, ii. 213

STELTONS—The, iv. 325

STENHOUSE—Hamilton of. See HAMILTON

STEPHEN, King of England, ii. 194 n., 358

STEVENSON—William, Bishop of Dumblane, iii. 156

STEWARD—Alexander, the High, i. 33, 34


STEWARD—John, brother of James, the High, joins the Earl of Carrick, i. 56. Noticed, 193 n.


Robert, of Menteith, son of Robert II. ii. 117, 120, 150, 151

Alexander, Lord of Badenoch, son of Robert II. imprisoned, ii. 121. Noticed, 149 n. Released, 160

Alan, son of Walter, ii. 180

Robert, the High. See Robert II.

John, of Kyle. See Robert III.

Daughter of Robert II. married to John of the Isles, ii. 150

STEWART—John, i. 42 n.

Sir John, of Bonkyll, joins Wallace, i. 138. Slain at the battle of Falkirk, 145, 185

Alexander, of Bonkill, i. 238

Sir John, slain, i. 289

Sir James, at the battle of Halidon Hill, ii. 27-29

John, ii. 29

Duncan, ravages the Lowlands, iii. 64-65

Lord Murdoch, iii. 73

Sir William, of Jedburgh, iii. 73, 76, 85

of Angus, iii. 110

Sir Robert, of Durisdeer, at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 110-115. Slain at the battle of Shrewsbury, 119-122

Sir John, of Lorn, at the battle of Homildon Hill, iii. 110-115. Noticed, 141

Sir William, of Forrest, condemned as a traitor by Hotspur, iii. 116-117

Robert, son of Robert III. iii. 136

Sir Walter, of Raiston, iii. 137, 154

Sir John, iii. 187

Sir Thomas, iii. 187

Walter, arrested, iii. 190. Condemned and executed, 191-192

Lord Alexander, iii. 173. Arrested, 189-190. Condemned and executed, 192-193

Sir John, of Dundonald, the Red, iii. 190. Slain, 194

James, attempts to revenge the death of his father, Albany, iii. 194. Dies in banishment, 201

of Darnley, Count of Dreux, Lord of Aubigny, iii. 202, 231.

Slain, iv. 15

Sir Robert, of Lorn, iii. 248

John Gorwe, of Athole, iii. 268. Slain, iv. 39

Sir Robert, joins in the conspiracy and murder of James I. iii. 255-267. Executed, 268

Sir Alexander. Feud of, iv. 15-16
INDEX.

STEWART—John, Lord of Lorn, iv. 16
— Sir James, the Black Knight of Lorn, marries Queen Johanna, iv. 16-17. Imprisoned, 17. His neglect of his wife, 46-47. Casual notices of, 53-54, 119, 237
— Sir William, of Lorn, iv. 17
— Sir Allan, slain, iv. 78
— Sir James, slain, iv. 78
— Andrew, bishop of Moray, iv. 239, 243
— Bernard, Lord Aubigny, iv. 246. Intrigues of, 254
— Matthew, iv. 293. Revolt of, 297-299
— Neill, iv. 293
— Alexander, v. 102
— of Ardgowan, v. 114
— Henry, Lord of Methven, paramour of Margaret, Queen of James IV. v. 150, 151, 154, 160. Marries Margaret, 165. Casual notices of, 179-180, 239; viii. 204
— John, viii. 49
— Colonel, viii. 109, 117-119, 135, 137, 145, 149. Arrests Gowrie, 167. Casual notices of, 184, 235; ix. 43, 283
— of Traquair, viii. 173
— Sir William, viii. 184, 241; ix. 11, 17, 52
— Hercules, executed, ix. 165
— Captain James, Earl of Arran. See Arran
— Sir John, Earl of Athole. See Athole
— Robert, Lord of Aubigny. See Aubigny
— Alexander, Earl of Mar. See Mar
— Walter, Earl of Menteith. See Menteith
— Lady Catherine, iv. 119 n.
— Lady Janet, wife of the Earl of Huntley, iv. 119 n.
— Lady Elizabeth, Lady Janet, Lady Margaret, and Lady Marion, daughters of the Earl of Lennox, iv. 254 n.
— Lady Janet, wife of Mure of Caldwell, v. 100 n.
— Catherine, v. 177
— Margaret, vii. 334
— Lady Arabella, ix. 278, 346
— House of, i. 292; vi. 201; ix. 58, 62, 78, 79, 88-89, 108, 362
— Lands of, iv. 208

STEWARTON—Lordship of, iv. 95, 96, 193

STIRLING, i. 15. Invaded by the Norwegians, 30. Occupied by Edward L, 76, 102. Battle of, mentioned, 117. The English army at, 119-122. Battle of, 122-125. Battle of, mentioned, 126,
INDEX.


STIRLING—Sir John, ii. 53

— Alexander, slain, iii. 151
  — of Keir, v. 172
  — of Glorat. His defence of Dumbarton, v. 309, 336-337
  — Provost of, vii. 164 n.
  — Cockburn of. See COCKBURN
  — Family of, iii. 150
  — Bridge of, iv. 299


— Chapel of, iv. 263
— Church of, iii. 193 n., 281, 288-289, 330; vii. 138-139
— Church of the Friars Observants at, v. 47
— Convent of the Franciscans at, v. 287
— County of, ii. 11, 168, 171, 172, 293; vii. 177; ix. 40
— County of. Men of, vi. 27
— Heading Hill at, iii. 193
— Palace of, iii. 29, 82, 164, 191; iv. 288, 323; v. 7, 30, 148, 190, 196

STOCKET—Forest of, ii. 167

STOKES—John, iii. 168

STORMONT—Men of, iv. 274

STORNAWAY—Castle of, v. 18, 26

STOW, the antiquary, noticed, iv. 22

STRAITGARTNEY, iv. 293

STRAITON—Alexander, of Lauriston, slain, iii. 151
  — Walter, slain, iii. 264
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>INDEX.</th>
<th>179</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>STRAITON—David. Martyrdom of, v. 206-207</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— Family of, iii. 150</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRATHAVEN—Fortress of, iv. 103, 105</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRATHAVON, ix. 148</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRATHBOGIE, i. 232; ii. 195; iii. 184; iv. 90; ix. 26, 144, 147-148</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— David de, Earl of Athole.  See Athole</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— Castle of, vi. 265, 266; ix. 75, 146, 152-153</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRATHBRAN, ix. 274</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRATHCLYDE, ii. 194, 302</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRATHERNE, ii. 16, 151, 200; iv. 58, 114, 267, 293</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— Malise, Earl of, i. 11, 12 n. 127 n.; ii. 189, 213, 350</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— Malise, Earl of, in 133, slain, ii. 29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— Earl of, in 1346, slain, ii. 72</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— David Stewart, Earl of, iii. 5, 27, 44, 256; iv. 37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— Earl of, in 1423, iii. 169</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— Patrick Graham, Earl of, iii. 256-257; iv. 27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— Malise Graham, Earl of, iii. 256-257</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— Countess of, in 1320, i. 322</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— Countess of, in 1361, ii. 277</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— Men of, iv. 274; vi. 27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— Earldom of, iii. 256-257; iv. 114</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRATHNAVER, iii. 216</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRATHORDE, i. 177</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRATYRUM, iii. 106</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRIVELIN—John de, ii. 39</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRIVELYN—Andrew de, ii. 180</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRONKALTERE—Incident in the wood of, ii. 46-47</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STROZZI—Leo, Prior of Capua, takes the castle of St. Andrews, vi. 13-15. Noticed, 44, 51</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRUTHERS, i. 177 n.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRUTT, the antiquary, quoted, ii. 369-370</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRYVELIN—Fort of, i. 84 n.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STURLAS—Song of, quoted, i. 30 n.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STURNEY—John, i. 258</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STURSARAUCH—Patrick, ii. 214</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUDREYANS—The, noticed, i. 20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUFFOLK, ii. 256, 259</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— Duke of, iv. 54, 71, 250</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— Edmund de la Pole, Earl of, v. 28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— Duke of, in 1542, v. 263 n. 264, 265 n., 266 n., 267 n., 284, 287 n.; vi. 76</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— Lady Anne, iv. 250</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— Duchess of, vi. 16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— House of, ix. 358</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUISSET—John, ii. 294</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SULLY, ix. 266</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— Henry de. Treatment of, by Bruce, when prisoner, i. 329-330. Noticed, 331</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>——— French ambassador, ix. 266</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUNDERLAND, ii. 70</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUNNING, iii. 295</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
SUPERNATURAL APPEARANCE. See Spectre


— Earl of, i. 245
— Earl of, in 1333, ii. 32
— Earl of, in 1399, executed, iii. 296
— Earl of, in 1522, commands the army against Scotland, v. 135, 136, 137-138, 138-139, 140, 142-144, 146
— Countess of, v. 16


— Earl of, in 1594. His mission to Scotland, ix. 138-141, 143, 165-166

SUTHERLAND, ii. 239, 250; iv. 218; v. 231 n.; ix. 39
— Earl of, iii. 32, 44; vi. 4 n. 16, 51, 207; vii. 86, 264; viii. 56, 110.
— William, Earl of, i. 127 n.
— Earl of, in 1333, slain, ii. 29
— Earl of, in 1346, ii. 72, 95. Death of his son noticed, 113

SUWARD—Richard, i. 193 n.

SWALE—The river, i. 315, 316-317

SWANS—Vow to, noticed, i. 205

SWEDEN, v. 240; viii. 202
— King of. Proposals of marriage from, to Queen Mary, vi. 207, 220, 255-260, 277

SWERAR—King. See Pirate

SWETHOP—Richard de, i. 84 n.

SWINBURN—Sir Thomas, iii. 283, 286-287, 314

SWINTON—Sir John. Incident regarding, and death of, at the battle of Homildon, iii. 113-114

SWITZERLAND—Troops of, ii. 260

SYME—James, vi. 78
TAGHER, i. 288
TAIN, i. 213
TALBOT—Lord Richard, ii. 32. Taken prisoner, 33-35. Casual
 notices of, 38, 54, 118, 125, 127
 --- Lord Thomas, iii. 86
 --- Henry, ix. 2
TALLA MOSS—Battle of, iv. 300
TALLO—Hay of. See Hay
TAMWORTH—Mr. His mission to Scotland, vii. 2-3, 5
TANTALLON, v. 233, 293; viii. 184, 242
 --- Castle of, iii. 190, 219; iv. 226, 308. Taken from the Douglas’s,
 v. 188-191. Casual mention of, vii. 77, 313; ix. 27, 76
TARBET, i. 30; iv. 318
 --- Castle of, ii. 171, 275, 324
 --- Isthmus of, i. 291
TARNAWAY—Forest of, ii. 167
 --- Fortress of, iv. 103; v. 175
TAX—Income, annulled, iii. 205-206
TAXES enacted, iii. 178-181, 183-184, 239; iv. 129
TAY—Frith of, ii. 11, 15, 304
 --- River, i. 209, 244; ii. 56, 171, 179; iii. 67; iv. 303; v. 308; vi.
 35, 142; ix. 291, 294
TAYLOR—Simon, a friar, ii. 313-314
 --- Darnley’s page, murdered, vii. 63, 70
TEES—River, i. 337
TELING—Lands of, iv. 193
TEMPELMAN—John, iv. 151 n.
 --- Lord William, iv. 151 n.
TEMPEST—Sir Thomas, v. 191
TEMPLARS, ii. 178
TEMPLELISTON. See KIRKLISTON
TENANTS and LANDLORD—Enactments regarding, iv. 196-197
TEROUEN, v. 52
TERREGLES—Heiress of, vi. 39
TERRITORIUM—A, described, ii. 174-175
TEUTONIC STYLE, ii. 330
TEVIOT—River, v. 315
TEVIOTDALE, i. 253, 294, 326, 327; ii. 52, 64, 65, 78, 119, 136; iii.
 23 n. 34, 116, 143, 163; iv. 210; v. 29, 24, 90, 131, 136, 193, 204 n.
 244, 314; vi. 35, 140; vii. 93, 269; viii. 38
 --- Possessions in, settled, iii. 25-26
 --- Men of, ii. 190-191
TEWKESBURY—Battle of, iv. 198, 204
THAMES—River, v. 41, 131
THE DOCTRINE OF A CHRISTIAN MAN, A Treatise, v. 203
THEBA, ii. 5
THIERRY'S History of the Norman Conquest, noticed, ii. 191 n.
THIRLESTANE—Thomas de, ii. 326
THIRLSTANE, ix. 183
— Maitland of. See Maitland
THOMAS, a bondsman, ii. 213
— Valentine. His accusation against James VI., ix. 246-247, 390-391
THOMAS A BECKET. See Becket
THOMAS THE RHYMER. See ERCILDOUNE
THOMPSON—J., v. 229 n.
THOMSON—John, i. 289; ii. 30-31
THORALL, ii. 275
THORLEIF Lieutenant, of Iceland, iv. 120
THORNTON Sir Patrick, iv. 78
— Ambassador to France, vii. 15, 39
— Castle of, vi. 21
THOROUGHGOOD—Suspicious regarding a person of the name of, viii. 285
THOULOUSE—Siege of, ii. 345
THRAVE—Castle of, v. 335
THRESHIRE—William, iii. 306
THRIEVE—Castle of, ii. 172
— Fortress of, iv. 103, 113
— Francis. Conspiracy of, viii. 167, 196, 257, 258
THURSO, i. 21
THURSTIN, Archbishop of York, i. 314
TILL—River. Scottish and English armies encamped near, v. 57-62
TILLAY—Jamet de, iv. 48
TILNEY—Charles, viii. 264
TINDALE, ravaged by the Scots, i. 99
TINWALD, i. 230 n.
TIRCONNEL—O'Donnel, Prince of, iv. 322
INDEX.

TIREE, ix. 189
—— Isle of, v. 195, 230
TITCHBOURNE—Chidiock, viii. 265, 314
TITHES—Levying of, i. 41, 42, 45
TIVIOTDALE—Men of, i. 304; vii. 299
TIXALL, viii. 296-297
TOD—Sir Thomas. Treason of, iv. 304-305, 329 n.
TOPHAM'S OBSERVATIONS quoted, ii. 266 n.
TORFÆUS—Thermodus, noticed, ii. 252
TORPHICHEN, favourite of James III, executed, iv. 234
TORRE—Adam, ii. 268, 278
TORWOOD—The Scottish army at, i. 155, 260, 275
—— Bridge of, iv. 273, 274
TOUR—Lady Anne de la, iv. 226
TOURAINE—Euphemia, Duchess of, iv. 33, 39
—— Duchy of, iv. 72
TOURNAMENTs, ii. 346. In the reign of James II., iv. 58-49
TOURNAY, v. 119
TOURS, ii. 345; iii. 253
—— Sir William of, ii. 107
TOUTON—Battle of, mentioned, iv. 163
TOWER—The. Sir William Olifant sent to, i. 184. Bruce’s followers confined in, 217. David II. confined in, ii. 73, 84-85. The Rolls in, noticed, 143. Casual mention of, iii. 133, 157, 283, 295; iv. 198, 229; v. 254, 335; vi. 344; vii. 237, 302; ix. 2, 325, 329, 355
TOWEY—Laird of, ix. 146
TOWIE—Castle of, vii. 302
TOWNS—Origin of, ii. 244-252
TRABACH—Fortalice of, iv. 193
TRABROWN—Laird of, vii. 181
TRADES—Enactments regarding, iii. 222-223; iv. 312, 313
TRAIL, Bishop of St. Andrews. Death of, iii. 102-103. Noticed, 106
TRANENT, vii. 75
TRAPRAIN, iii. 86
TRAQUHAIR—Forest of, ii. 168
TREASURER—Office of, vi. 171
TREIFF—Castle of, iv. 298
TRENT—Council of, vi. 197, 263
—— River, i. 282; ii. 31
TRESHAM, a supporter of Essex, ix. 355
TREF—Castle of, iv. 244
TRIPTON—Sir Hugh, i. 288
TRIVET, quoted, i. 124 n.
TROI—John, ii. 214
TROKELOWE—John de, noticed, i. 330 n.
TROUPE—Hameline de, i. 322-324
TROUTERNESS, v. 231 n.
TROYES—Chrestien de. Romances of, ii. 301
TRUMPYNGTON—Thomas Warde of. See Warde
INDEX.

TRYST—Supposed origin of the word, ii. 335
TUDOR—House of, ix. 362, 363
TULCHAN BISHOPS—The, viii. 21
TULIDEF—Andrew de, iii. 152 n., 335
—— William de, iii. 152 n.
TULLIBARDINE—Baron of, iv. 268
—— Lord, viii. 27
TULLOCH, Bishop of Orkney. Favour of the King of Denmark for, iv. 183-184. Noticed, 184-185
TUMULI Erection of, i. 36
TURGOT. His “Life of St. Margaret,” noticed, ii. 198
TURNBERRY—Castle of, i. 43, 55, 56 n., 219-220
TURNBULL—John, called “Out wyth Swerd,” iii. 85
—— a priest, iv. 35
—— William, Bishop of Glasgow, iv. 99
—— Sir William, iv. 268, 272
—— Family of, iv. 218
TUTBURY, vii. 231, 237
TWEED—River, i. 61, 96, 309; ii. 24, 27, 49; iv. 116; v. 8, 57, 61, 141-142, 246
TWEEDDALE, ii. 74, 185
TWEEDY—Wat of, iv. 174
TWEENINGHAM, Dean of Aberdeen, iii. 8
TYBRE—Burn of, ii. 189
TYRIE—Father, ix. 166
TYRONE—Rebellion of, noticed, ix. 9-10, 175-180, 189, 190, 250, 252-253, 259, 328, 340
TYRONENSIAN MONKS, ii. 178
TYRREL, the historian, i. 146 n. Error of, 230 n., 231 n., 242 n., Criticized, 255 n. Noticed, 304 n.; ii. 9 n.

U

UCHTRED—Thomas de, i. 328 n.
UFFORD—Robert, i. 336
INDEX. 185

UGHTRED—Sir Thomas, i. 328
  —— Baron, driven from Perth, ii. 56-59
UILST—Isles of, v. 230
ULRIC, a Galwegian chief, ii. 190
ULSTER, i. 256, 287-288
  —— Richard de Burgh, Earl of, joins the barons against Margaret of Norway, i. 55. Joins Edward I. at Stirling, 102. Stipulates with the Governor of Scotland, 177. Sent to treat with the governor of Stirling castle, 182-183. Casual notices of, 258, 363
UMFRAVILLE—Ingelram, surrenders the castle of Dumbarton to Edward I., i. 102. Noticed, 127 n. Sent to the court of France, 168
  —— Sir Ingram, defeated by Edward Bruce, i. 235-236. At the battle of Bannockburn, 269-270
  —— Baron, in 1346, ii. 77
  —— Gilbert, ii. 143
  —— Gilbert, titular Earl of Angus, iii. 146
  —— Gilbert de, Earl of Angus. See ANGUS
UNITED PROVINCES—The, ix. 136-137
UNIVERSITY LEARNING of the early ages, ii. 296-297
UPSAL—James VI. at, ix. 32-33
URANIBOURG, ix. 33
URBINO—Antony, Bishop of, iv. 9
URNEBRIG, a German, v. 44
URQUHART, ii. 238; iv. 114
  —— Sir Alexander Seton, Lord. See SETON
  —— Castle of, i. 117; ii. 30; iv. 74
  —— Lordship of, iv. 114
URY—Water of, iii. 149
UWETH—Forest of, ii. 168

V

VAISON—Drummond, Bishop of. See DRUMMOND
VALENCE—William de, Earl of Pembroke, i. 190 n.
  —— Moulaç, Bishop of. Embassy of, vi. 161, 167-173, 194, 195, 198
VALOIS—Felix de, ii. 178
VANE—Sir Ralph, vi. 29, 60 n.
VANS, Dean of Glasgow, iv. 121
  —— Mr. Martin, iv. 184-185
VARRENNES—Sieur de, i. 242
VAUGHAN, an Englishman, v. 33
VAUX—Sir Roland de, ii. 53
VENDOME—Duke of, iii. 164
VENDOSME—Duke of, v. 210, 213
VENETIAN TRADERS, ii. 261
VENICE—The Republic of, v. 30-31. Court of, ix. 348
VERAC—Monsieur, vii. 267, 290, 338, 340
VERDON—Sir Miles, i. 288
VERNEUIL—Battle of, noticed, iii. 202, 250, 335-337; iv. 6, 9
VESCY—William de, competitor for the crown, i. 72. Acknowledges Edward I. as lord-paramount, 72-73. The descent from which he claimed the crown, 77. Illegitimacy of, 78. Withdraws his claim to the crown, 83
VICENZA—Bishop of. John Baliol delivered to, i. 153
VICTUALS—Variety of, in the early ages, ii. 341. Laws regarding corrupt, iii. 100
VICCI—Benemund de, i. 45
VIENNE—John de, Admiral of France. His expedition into Scotland, iii. 27-36. Noticed, 39, 40
VILLAE. See VILLAGES
VILLAGES—Origin of, ii. 173-176
VILLEBRESME, a French ambassador, v. 83
VILLEGAGNON—Monsieur, vi. 45
VILLEROY, a Frenchman, vii. 122
VILLEYNS—Condition of, in the early ages, ii. 212-217
VILLOURS—Sebastian de, vii. 117
VINCENNES—Castle of, iii. 8
VIPONT—Sir William, i. 279
— Alan de, ii. 30, 39
VITELLI—Marquis, vii. 241
VON RAUMER, noticed, vi. 356 n.

W
WAAD—Mr. viii. 296, 297
WACE, Norman poet, noticed, ii. 299, 359
WAGES OF LABOUR, in the early ages, ii. 273-276
WAINMAN, servant of Lord Willoughby, ix. 265
WAKE—John de, i. 134
— Thomas, Lord. Conspiracy of, ii. 7-9
WAKEFIELD—Battle of, iv. 157, 163
WALDEGRAVE, the printer, ix. 247
— Musical instruments of, ii. 309
WALLACE—Sir Malcolm, of Ellerslie, i. 109
— William, i. 2. His birth and character, 109. His quarrel with
INDEX.


— Sir John, of Craigie, slain, iv. 55-56
— Lord Adam, of Craigie, slain, iv. 219
— a minister of the kirk, ix. 236

WALLACE'S TOWER, iv. 38

WALLOP—Mr., v. 218 n.

WALSINGHAM, ii. 121

— Sir Thomas, iii. 50


INDEX.

WALTER, son of Alan, ii. 250
WALTHAM—Abbot of, iii. 299, 303
WALTHEOF, Earl of Northumberland, ii. 352
WALWORTH—William, ii. 160 n.
WANTON—Johannes de, i. 238 n.
WAR—Science of, in the early ages, ii. 363-367. Ferocity of, in 1549, vi. 370-371
WARBECK—Perkin, iii. 311; iv. 302 n. In Scotland, and cause of, supported by James IV., 318-330, 361-364. Noticed, v. 1
WARD—Sir Simon, i. 324
WARDE—Thomas, of Trumpyngton, iii. 309-310, 321-322, 326
WARDEN COURTS, ix. 194-195
WARDEN RAID of Henry Percy, iii. 14-15
WARDENRY of the Borders. Enactments regarding, iv. 114-115
WARDHOUSE—Laird of. Death of, ix. 50
WARE, vii. 12
— a priest of, executé, iii. 304-305
— Lord de la, vii. 310
WARHAM—William de, v. 2
WARK, v. 324; vi. 67
— Castle of, i. 306. Taken, iii. 32, 84-85. Mentioned, 163; iv. 156; v. 57. Besieged, 141-143, 219
WARKWORTH, v. 331 n.
— Castle of, iii. 313; vii. 242
WARRENE—Earl of, i. 58, 244, 259
— William de, i. 117
— John, Earl of Surrey. See Surrey
WARWICK—Earl of, i. 259; iii. 298; iv. 137, 149, 168, 169, 170, 198
— Earl of, in 1586, viii. 311
WAT, of Lichtoune, iii. 65
— Deacon, ix. 217
WAT TYLER, ii. 160 n. Insurrection of, noticed, iii. 20
WATERFORD, i. 27 n.
WATERTON—Robert, Esq., iii. 168
— Sir Robert, iii. 283, 286-287, 313-314
WATSON, a minister of the Kirk, ix. 222, 321
WAUCHOP, Archbishop of Armagh, vi. 52
WAUCHOP KIRK, iv. 163 n.
WEAR—River. Skirmish on the, mentioned, i. 342, 346; iv. 150 n.
WEARDALE, i. 342
WEBB—Rev. John, noticed, iii. 292 n., 296-297, 298 n., 300, 329
WEBETON—Sir John de, slain, i. 238
WEDALE—Men of, ii. 208
INDEX.

WEIGHTS and MEASURES—Assize of, iii. 95-96, 212
WELBECK—Abbot of, iii. 282
WELLS—Bishop of, i. 45
—— Lord, vanquished by Sir David Lindsay, iii. 69-70
WELSH—The, with the English at Stirling, i. 121. Mutiny against the English army in Scotland, 140, 158. At the battle of Bannockburn, 275. In Scotland, ii. 41
—— Mr. John, ix. 220
WEMYSS—Sir John of the, iii. 283 n.
—— Laird of, vi. 46, 65; ix. 35, 128, 269
—— Castle of, vi. 314
—— Easter, v. 352
—— Palace of, ii. 9
WERK—Castle of, ii. 55, 364
WEST—Dr. v. 33. His embassy to Scotland, 45, 47-48
WEST CHESTER, v. 308 n.
—— Abbot of, iii. 295, 296, 298
—— Abbey of, iii. 302
—— Cathedral of. The coronation stone, sceptre, and crown of Scotland, carried to, by Edward I. i. 105
—— Sepulchre of, i. 230
WESTMINSTER HALL—Wallace tried at, i. 186. Earl of Athole tried at, 216
WESTMORELAND, i. 69, 235 n., 249, 317; ii. 351
—— Sheriff of, i. 231
WHARTON—Sir Thomas, v. 229 n., 263 n., 264 n., 265 n., 289
WHITCHURCH—Bishop of, iv. 290
WHITEHALL, ix. 354, 355
WHITEHAVEN, ii. 182
WHITELEAVERecretary, iv. 249, 255, 298
—— the sub-Dean of Glasgow, iv. 288
—— Alexander, vi. 128, 139
WHITEHAUGH—Laird of, vii. 47
WHITEGIFT, Archbishop of Canterbury, ix. 357
WHITHERN—Prior of, vi. 278, 280
WHITKIN—John Baliol conveyed to, i. 153
WHITESUM—Hebepburn of. See Hepburn
WHITWELL—Henry, ii. 180
WHYTE—John, iii. 306
WICKLIFF, the Reformer, iii. 141. His doctrines crushed in Scotland, 198-200, 242-245, 273
INDEX.

WIGHAMS—The, iv. 322
WIGHT—Isle of, iii. 311-312
WIGTON, i. 28, 53; iv. 23, 33; ix. 39
— Earl of, ii. 72
— Earl of, in 1419, sent over to the assistance of France, iii. 164, 166. Noticed, 169, 202
— Earldom of, iv. 77, 95, 96
— Fort of, i. 85 n.

WILFORD—Sir James, vi. 42-43, 46, 48
WILKINS, the antiquary, noticed, ii. 287 n.
WILLIAM, a bondsman, ii. 216
— the king's cook, ii. 274
WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, ii. 248, 358, 359
WILLIAM RUFUS, ii. 344
WILLIAMS—Friar, v. 271, 277, 294, 339
WILLIAMSON—Adam, v. 82, 86
WILSON—Stephen, vii. 340
WILTON—Grey of. See GREY
WINCHELSEA, Archbishop of Canterbury, objects to the expense of the wars carried on by Edward I., i. 108. Sent by the Pope to claim Scotland from Edward, 159. Admonishes Edward, 161-162. Edward's answer to, 162
WINCHESTER, i. 203
— Bishop of, i. 58
— Bishop of Moray, iv. 21
WINDSOR, i. 20, 233; iii. 295; iv. 46; viii. 314; ix. 177
WINE—Price of, in the early ages, ii. 277-278
WINGFIELD, viii. 265, 346
WINKFIELD, vii. 237
WINTER—Admiral, with his fleet, in Scotland, vi. 156-157, 159
WISEMAN—Sir William, i. 240
WISHART—Chancellor. Sent on a secret mission into England, i. 13
INDEX. 191

WISHART—Sir John, iii. 252
— a gentleman, v. 299-300
— George, the Martyr. Doctrines and martyrdom of, v. 340-349.
  Casual notices of, 350, 355, 356; vi. 3
— James, of Pittarro, v. 341
— of Pitarro, vi. 33, 107, 158, 190
WITCHCRAFT in the reign of James VI., ix. 50-55, 99, 236, 248-249
WITHAM—John of, i. 304 n.
— Castle at, ii. 317 n.
WITHERINGTON—John, iii. 321, 324-325
WITTEMBERG. v. 177
WHITTINGHAM, vii. 62-63, 149
WOLVES—Enactments regarding, iv. 146-147
— John, vi. 223, 250; vii. 27, 185, 190, 201. At the conference of Westminster, 207-208. Noticed, 230, 237-238
WOODHOUSELEE, vii. 251
WOODS and FORESTS. See Forests
WOODSTOCK, visited by Alexander III. and his queen, i. 14
WOLER, iii. 111
WORCESTER—Earl of, at the battle of Shrewsbury, iii. 120, 307
WORCESTER and STAFFORD—Bishop of, iii. 168
— Earl of, in 1568, vii. 213; viii. 311; ix. 44, 44-45, 46, 48
— Lord, ix. 360
WORKINGTON, vii. 182
WORTLEY, an English knight, iii. 69
WOTTON—Sir Nicholas, vi. 73. In Scotland, 167, 173
— Sir Edward, viii. 217, 220, 223, 225-239, 249
— Sir Henry, noticed, ix. 365-366
WRATH—Cape, i. 37
WREN—Sir Christopher, quoted, ii. 331-332
WRIGHT—John, iii. 106-107
WROTHESLEY—Sir Thomas, v. 243, 310
— Secretary, v. 278 n., 286 n.
WYAT, an English envoy, iv. 326
WYATT'S PLOT, noticed, viii. 321
WYE—Port of, iii. 133
WYLLOUGHBY—Lord, ix. 264-265, 276, 292-293, 323, 325, 330

X

XAINTONGE, iii. 231; iv. 134, 202-203
Y

YAREFORD, ii. 24
YESTER—Hugh Gifford de, i. 12 n.
— Lord vi. 336; vii. 107, 175, 264; ix. 31
— Hay of. See HAY
YETHOLM, i. 184; iii. 43
— Lands of, iii. 247
YLE—John de, ii. 133
YOUNG of Ouchterlony, iii. 65
— Sir Peter, viii. 9, 94
— George, ix. 67 n.
— Mr. Peter, ix. 136, 185
— Archbishop of, i. 5; ii. 69, 284, 342, 249-250; v. 14, 16, 243
— Sheriff of, i. 181
— Mayor of, i. 314
— Seneschal of, iii. 45, 50
— Duke of, iii. 320; iv. 157
— Thurston, Archbishop of. See Thurston
— William de Melton, Archbishop of. See Melton
— Barons of, iii. 33
— Faction of, iv. 54-55, 56, 72, 75-76, 80, 91, 97, 100, 101, 121, 134-137, 148-149, 157-158, 163, 168-169, 198, 212, 318-330; v. 28
— County of, i. 230 n. 281-282, 293, 306, 316, 327; ii. 317, 318
— See of, ii. 282, 283; iv. 199
YPRE, i. 285 n.
YPRES—Magistrate of, ii. 23

Z

ZEALAND—Treaty with, iv. 58; v. 36
ZOUCHE—William le, of Ashby, i. 351